

What Came to Mind During My Third Time in Another World Was to for Now, Get Naked

Arc 1-2

by Kihara Yu

Info: [Novel Updates](#)

Arc 1: The third adventure of Kazuha Axe plant

Chapter 1: What came to mind during my second time in another world was to for now, take it easy.

Deviation Value – It's something to do with the Japanese education system, or rather, it's a method of ranking academic achievement via standard deviation, but I don't remember the specifics anymore, so you can google yourself if interested. Ah, also, high school etc. starts in April-ish for them.

『Gu... GUGUGUGU...!!!!』

Finally... I've finally defeated it...

『GuGuGu... GUAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARGH!!!!!!!』

An ominous light shone from his body, and illuminated the Demon King's palace.

Even with the ultimate weapons the 《Sinner's Sword of Beheading Justice – Criminal Darkness》 and the 《Saint's Sword of Judgement – Angel's Blamer》, it took half a day to defeat it.

Everyone in my party except me was wiped out.

To think that I would have such a hard time in my 『second time』 around...



I, Ononogi Kazuto, am a normal high schooler, city boy.

I'm saying this myself, but I don't have any abilities that excel in any way, and even my deviation value is in the lower-middle areas.

Lately I've been skipping my club activities too, and I'm an extremely healthy and normal high schooler that you can find anywhere.

Today, April finally began.

Somehow making it to my second year in high school, today as well, I left the house with my beloved light novels in my schoolbag.

In the neighbourhood was a crowd of children starting primary school today, all lined up.

Today was going to be the start of another completely normal day.

—Or so I thought.

I coincidentally turned my gaze to the opposite side of the line of primary schoolers.

There, stood a housewife.

I'm sure that one of the children in the line is her child.

Thinking that, I avoided the crowd of children, and was going to head to the

bus stop beyond the crossing, but at that moment, something shone.

Wondering what was shining, I followed the light source with my eyes.

Huh...? Wasn't it the housewife from earlier?

Something in the housewife's hand was reflecting the sunlight into my eyes.

Straining my eyes, I tried looking more carefully.

There, was a single kitchen knife in her hand.



Sitting down on the spot, I caught my breath.

Just like the 『first time』, in the 『second time』 as well, I thought I had defeated the Demon King.

Charging into my 『second time』 while still holding all the strongest equipment, I easily defeated the Demon King with my comrades.

This time, for sure, I'd be able to return to my old world.

Unable to stop my heart from believing this, I was completely betrayed.

Immediately after I defeated the Demon King, the Demon King's throne collapsed, and we, the 『Hero Party』, fell into the abyss.

Ah-, by the way, I'm the Hero. Yup.

I was the Hero during the 『first time』 as well, after all, and this time in my 『second time』, I'm the Hero as well. Aren't I amazing?

Having fallen into the depths of the abyss, we, the Hero Party, came across an incredible monster.

This was the real last boss. That was the feeling that we strongly felt upon seeing its appearance.

Holding up our weapons, we began challenging the true 『final battle』.

And, the result was——

that with the exception of myself, my entire party was wiped out.

Though I was alone now, I continued to attack → avoid → heal, over and over, and over again.

After a few hours, I finally defeated it. I'm already worn out.

Something round and shining tumbled out of the mouth of the true Demon King.

“Geh-... Another jewel...?”

The 『first time』, I had splendidly defeated the Demon King.

Speaking of which, I was the only one left during that battle as well, huh?

And after I defeated the Demon King, a shining gem suddenly appeared at the throne he was on.

Clearly a 『Take this, and your story will end, and you will be allowed to return to your original world.』 type thing?

Naturally, I went and grabbed the gem.

And then for some reason...

The result was that I was thrown into the starting town 《Azerleims》, and began my 『second time』.

It's not fucken funny, srsly.

“...What the heck do I do now?”

But... it really won't happen again, right...?

The strongest equipment, the experience I've saved, gold, hidden weapons, hidden routes etc.

I had inherited it all for my 『second time』 and even defeated the 『hidden boss』 you know?

You'd expect that god would free me already, right?

From this unfortunate reincarnated life of mine...

It was a mistake for me to have thought this.



The morning of April 1st.

The housewife holding the knife.

The crowd of primary schoolers before my eyes.

“...An April’s Fools joke, or something?”

But seeing the housewife’s eyes gave me a shudder.

Those eyes, were serious...

“AAHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!”

Letting out a weird cry and holding the knife tightly before her abdomen, the housewife charged towards the crowd of primary schoolers.

Oi oi... It seriously happened...?

“AAAAAAAARGHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!”

There’s already no way to describe this except ‘going nuts’, and the housewife charged forward with a roar.

And for some reason, I,

jumped in between the the housewife and the primary schoolers,

and was stabbed through the heart.

The end.

...

But when I opened my eyes, I was on top of a fluffy bed.

When I had a look around me, I found that I was in a room that I wouldn't be able to see outside of the world of games.

“Oh? Have you finally woken up, Kazuto?”

An unfamiliar obasan was preparing food in the kitchen right beside me.

“W-, Where is this...?”

I muttered a natural question.

“My, my, are you still half-asleep? Honestly, isn’t today the important day that you’ll be having an audience with His Majesty? Wake up properly, and go wash your face.”

It was a line that I’d heard somewhere before.

Or rather, it’s definitely 『that line』 isn’t it...?

That was how my story began.

At the time, I still had no idea that there would be a 『second time』, though.

Chapter 2: What came to mind during my third time in another world was to for now, get naked.

I should mention for the uninitiated, that ‘俺(ore)’ is a manly and rough way of referring to oneself, while ‘私(watashi)’ is the only gender neutral pronoun casual enough to be used by girls, so it naturally becomes the default for girls. The other female-only ones are derived from

‘私(watashi)’ like ‘あたし(atashi)’ and stuff.

And so men who use ‘watashi’ in settings that they would normally use ‘ore’ sometimes give off a kind of, girly-man vibe. Only sometimes. It’s highly situational, and depends on the person, the person’s position, and the setting.

The shining gem lit up the surroundings.

Around it was my annihilated party, just like in the 『first time』 around.

“Hmmmm... What am I supposed to do...?”

Do I take the gem, or do I not?

I have two options to choose from.

“But well... that really wouldn’t happen again, right?”

Looking up towards the heavens, I directed my question at a god that wouldn’t be here to begin with.

After making up my mind and taking the gem, just like the 『first time』, my body was engulfed in light.

And then, I lost consciousness.

I hope that this time I'll be able to return to the 『world』 that I came from———

...

...It was no good.

I woke up once again on my bed in the starting town 《Azerleims》.

“AHHHHHHHHHHHHH!! DAMMIT! HOW MANY TIMES DO I HAVE TO BLOODY CLEAR IT BEFORE I CAN GO HOOOOOOOOOOME?!?!”

I got up while screaming.

“Oh my, why so loud in the morning...? And Kazuha, you're a 『girl』 so you musn't use words like 『bloody』, you know?”

Saying that was my mother in this world, who was beginning to prepare food.

...Mn?

“...Okaasan? Just now, what did you say?”

Things feel kind of, wrong in various ways...

“My, my, are you still half-asleep? Honestly, isn’t today the important day that you’ll be having an audience with His Majesty? Wake up properly, and go wash your face.”

No, no, no. Not that.

“Just now, you called me a 『girl』 and... also, who’s 『Kazuha』?”

“My, my, has this child forgotten not only their sex, but their name as well, I wonder? Perhaps it might be for the best if I stop today’s audience.”

Saying that, Okaasan handed me a hand mirror.

“Just loook at how messy your hair has gotten. Fix it up properly. That’s improper.”

I received the hand mirror.

And then I looked into it.

What was reflected there was a girl.

Wait, is that me?

“Hahhh... Had you been born a boy instead, you might have even been able to become a fine Hero-sama, huh...”

Leaving me “Make sure you wash your face properly.” as a final remark, Okaasan left the room.

“...I, seriously...?”

Getting down from bed, I began investigating my own body.

Although it was small, I certainly could feel the swells on my chest.

I reached my hand downwards.

The thing that should have been there, wasn't.

“...Gone.”

I checked it once more.

“...Isn't it gone?”

No matter how many times I touched it to check, what wasn't there, just wasn't there.

“...Seriously?”

My third reincarnation. Or rather, I should call it my 『third time』.

“...I, became a woman...?”

I was dumbfounded.

But compared to my 『second time』, the shock might have been smaller.

At that time, the shock was proportional to the belief that I had that I’d be able to return home.

But since I was prepared to a certain extent this time, I was able to mentally prepare myself.

“For now, what I need to be doing is...”

There’s only one thing it could be.

On the spot, without any hesitation———

I got naked.



“It’s impossible to become the Heroo!?”

The place was the audience room.

Since it was my 『third time』 now, I knew quite clearly what the future events were.

But I suddenly had the wind taken out of my sails.

“My apologies. The Hero candidates are for boys only. As a woman, you are not allowed to become the Hero.”

Speaking of which, I get the feeling that Okaasan said something like that earlier, but...

“B-, But I(ore)... I mean, I(watashi)...! It’s just a guess, but I think I’m actually stronger than anybody else, you know!”

Uwahhh, gross. I used ‘watashi’...

All I feel is nausea.

“What are you saying? For a 『Substitute Candidate』 who might not even be able to become a party member of the 『Hero Candidate』 to...”

Uwah... If you're a woman, do you have no choice but to start off in such a lowly position?

Speaking of which, wasn't this world a super 『patriarchal』 society?

So tough...

“I don't wanna...! If you would just look at my real strength...!”

I gave it my all trying to persuade him.

If only he knew my strength, then even the king should immediately agree.

“Enough! For a mere woman to oppose my opinion as the king is...! I do not wish to even see your face! You may leave!”

Ehhhhhh, seriouslyyyy?

His Majesty didn't seem to have any intent of listening to me any further.

Or rather, if I do anything more, I might be going to jail.

Having given up, I went back to my room.

...

“Ahh~hh. What am I s'posed to do~”

To think that by being born a woman, I'd end up in such a bad spot...

I may be somebody who's lived through this world 2 times already, but I never even noticed that discrimination was this huge.

"There sure are lots of things I don't know, huhhh..."

Now that I suddenly had a lot of free time, for now, I decided to check my status and belongings.

Having defeated the hidden boss in the end during my 『second time』 around, I've already hit level 99. In other words, I'm the highest level.

Both of the strongest weapons, the 《Criminal Darkness》 and the 《Angel's Blamer》 are still in my bag as well.

Having already mastered the dual-handed style, no matter how I think about it, I'm probably the strongest swordsman in the world.

And then, there's the money that I own.

185743040G

There were so many numbers that I couldn't immediately tell how much I had.

Having basically completed my item collection halfway through my 『second time』, to me, there shouldn't have been a way to use this money to begin with.

Or rather, how much do I have anyway?

"One, two, three..."

I gave counting it a go.

...

Approximately 200 million gold.

Is there even anything to use this on?

Once again, I lay down on my bed.

Chapter 3: What came to mind during my third time in another world was to for now, get drunk.

oyaji = less than polite way of saying 'uncle/middle aged guy' as well as your own father, sort of like 'pops' or 'the old man'

“But still, the king sure pisses me off...”

Treating the former Hero who saved the world twice as the 『dregs of society』 or a 『mere woman』 or...

Just remembering it pisses me off.

What's more, during the 『first time』, the Demon King's forces made it as far as 《Azerleims》' castle, and the imperial princess was killed.

That time, no matter how much I mourned, it wasn't enough...

But during the 『second time』, I punctually saved the princess, we fell in love, and got married.

“Ahh~hh... Everything would've been great had I not taken the 《gem》...”

It would've been great had I just not picked up the gem that fell from the True Demon King's mouth, and just headed back to the castle after defeating it.

It's too late now, but I'm regretting it.

“Eline... You probably don't remember me, do you...?”

It was the same during the 『second time』 around as well.

Nobody remembered that during the 『first time』 I was the real 『Hero』 who defeated the Demon King and saved the world.

In the end, I started from being a 『Hero Candidate』 again.

But my status and items were the same as when I had cleared the 『first time』, though.

The first event was subjugating a monster living in a cave nearby.

Each 『Hero Candidate』 independently infiltrated the cave, and defeated the boss monster in its depths, or so the event went.

If you defeated him and let people know, you'd then form a party as 『One of the Heroes』 and set out on your adventures, but...

“It was filled with hardships, wasn't it... my 『first time』...”

With my starting equipment, 『Wooden Stick』, I had to somehow or other beat down weak monsters and save up gold, bit by bit.

I then bought the strong 『Wooden Spear』 to replace it with, and went to a smith to reinforce it to 『Wooden Spear + 4』.

It was annoying because the monsters hardly dropped any...

My equipment I replaced with things that were relatively strong while being frugal with my gold.

I went and challenged the boss monster of the cave.

I got knocked out 3 times, but got a problem with that?

After that, again and again I'd challenged it and get beaten to bits, before getting teleported into my room, barely alive.

I raised my level, improved my equipment, bought recovery potions until it

took up a whole item column...

And then finally, I managed to defeat it, but the other 『Hero Candidates』 had already moved onto the next stage long before...

And then, my 『second time』.

『...Blam.』

『GUAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!!!!!!』

...The end.

With the Criminal Darkness in my right hand, I eaaaasily brought it down with a swing.

One swing.

With just one swing, that first boss monster that I'd had so much trouble with, had now ended up in two.

It was horror in a sense.

Of course, I immediately cleared the cave event.

I returned to the castle to report it.

And the king fell into surprise and deep emotion.

After that, things went smoothly, and I defeated the Demon King in, what, was it 10 turns?

I'll leave out the rest.

..*

..*

..*



..*

..*

..*

“Now then, up we go...”

Nothing will begin if I just lay here.

I closed the item window, and stood up.

“OKAAAASAAAAAN! I’M GOING OUT FOR A LITTLE, OKAAAAY!?”

I left the house.

..*

..*

...

..*

..*

That damned king... As if you’d say 『a mere woman』, right? What 『a mere woman』...? ...Shitt...

I explored the town, feeling irritated.

“Ah-”

Beyond a bridge in town was a blacksmith.

In the shop that I frequently used was a face that I recognised.

(Graham...)

One of the spear users of 《Azerleims》, Graham Edreed was talking to the

oyaji from the shop.

(Haha... Telling nothing but jokes as usual...?)

In both my 『first time』 and 『second time』, Graham was one of the party members that accompanied me as far as the final fight with the Demon King.

When I had just been reincarnated into this world, and didn't know left from right, he was the one who showed me around this time.

And he also taught me how to use a spear, and if I had to say it, then I guess he's like a bit like a teacher to me?

(Sorry, Graham... In both the 『first time』 and 『second time』, I let you die...)

Passing by Graham who was happily talking with the shopkeeper oyaji, I headed to the main road.

..*

..*

...

..*

..*

It's a bar.

It's a place that's always lively.

I sat down on one of the chairs at the counter.

"Oi, oi, little miss. This isn't a place for kiddies like you, you know?"

"Mu."

-vein pop-

Am I going to be made fun of even here?

"Oyaji... Gimme the strongest you have..."

"Oi, oi... Like I said, we can't sell to minors, and what's more, one that's a girl..."

"Oh my? You sound like you're making light of women, but?"

A woman cut into our conversation.

(Lily...)

Sitting right next to me at the counter was the magician, Lily Zealrod.

Like Graham, she was a companion that I'd partied with twice in the past.

“Tsk, an annoying one has come...”

The barkeep headed into the shop.

If I remember correctly, wasn't the barkeep bad at dealing with Lily...?

“Hi there~ Are you also just coming back from the audience about the 『Spare Candidates』 that'll be acting as party members for the Hero, I wonder?”

“Well yes, but...”

I just recalled an unpleasant face...

“Huhu, going by that face of yours, it seems that the king chewed you out too, huh~?”

...『too』?

“Ah~hh, that king reaaally is stubborn, huh...? Just because I'm a woman, he's completely decided that I'm 『weak』 you know~? I'm honestly pissed off.”

Lily's thoughts were the same as mine.

I didn't know...

To think that Lily received this bad a treatment from the king too, in the beginning.

In the end, Lily became a master of the two high level attributes 《light》 and 《darkness》, so she should have become a Grand Magician strong enough to

make the top 5 in this world.

And to think that a person like her started off as a 『Spare Candidate』...

Doesn't he have no eyes for people? That king...

(...Which reminds me, in the 『second time』, he was my 『esteemed father-in-law』 wasn't he...? Haha...)

When I saved the princess and married her, he was happy for us, wasn't he?

A hero who possessed the abnormal strength to protect the castle from the Demon King forces.

I was famous enough that the streets were filled with rumours of me, after all.

“Going to drink something? My shout.”

Lily spoke to me with concern.

“...Give me the best drink, please.”

“Huhu. You kinda come off as a bit of an odd one to me...”

Well yeah. I'm a 『trap』 anyway, you knoww?

『...Blam.』

Originally “...Ei.”, where “ei!” is a sound made when hitting something.

“I’m a 『trap』 anyway, you knoww?” [trap here is ‘男の娘 (otoko no ko)’]

Chapter 4: What Came to Mind During my Third Time in Another World was to for now, Create a Country

After I left the bar, I waved my hand at Lily. For the mean time I thought of wandering aimlessly around the town.

I eventually ended up drinking milk rather than alcohol.

「Is it true that when you drink milk, your “oppai” will enlarge.....」(TL:oppai... you know what this means!)

As I walked in the direction of the city gates I groped my modest chest. (TL: ...)
I also felt them when I was naked in my room.

(This is what you would call 『Hinyuu』 right.....)

It would be better if I had reincarnated with more “boing” though.

And, by the way, the Imperial princess Erinu had “boing”.

How often does she grope them.

As I arrived at the gate the guard called and stopped me.

「Oi, you woman. Outside the town are swarms of fiendish monsters and.....」

「Shaddup Die」

「Di.....!？」

I went past the guard who had his jaw drop, and came outside.

There's a fuss behind me but, it is common knowledge in this town that going in and out is free.

I already know that kind of thing “baka”.

...

Outside the town is a grassland and a river, and not far from here you can see a fog covered place and that cave.

「What should I do. The cave boss is a small fry-」

I scratched my head as I strolled through the meadows.

Other hero candidates should be doing their best, leveling and replacing their equipment now, right..... .

「A-ah, those were some nostalgic times..... 」

Even if I beat the cave boss, I wouldn't be a hero, because I am a girl.

And the other hero candidates would probably replace me and become the hero right.

「.....Huh? So Erina will do this and that.....?」

Muu..... . That's no good, we can't have that.

『My first time』 when the Demon Army attacked, I didn't protect Erinu and she died.

During that time, I couldn't forget her sorrowful face for once in my life.

For this reason, in『My second time』 I decided I would put my life on the line in order to protect her.

Then I protected her.

Then two people became one..... .

「But will the next 『Hero』 be able to protect Erinu from the attack.....」

That event was probably a 『Murige shiyou』 event right?

The monster's strength was adjusted so that she can't be saved..... It gave that kind of impression.

And whats more, the ringleader of the attack on the castle is the leader of the Demon army who is really strong. That was an abnormality.

That attack killed half of the『Hero Candidates』.

(As I've guessed, I need to do something and protect them or it'll be useless.....)

I'll wish Erinu happiness as I protect her from the shadows.

And then Erinu will marry another 『Hero Candidate』 that I don't know..... .

「Daaaaaaa!!!! What the hell is with this 『Only my misfortune』 to experienceeeeeeeeeeeeeee!!!!」

Yep, I screamed in the middle of the grasslands.

Monsters creepily approached and surrounded me.



「A~hh, hungryyy.....」

I sat on the ground of the grassland.

Around me was a huge pile of monster corpses.

Honestly, there are no monsters on equal footing with me.

「After defeating all of this I only gained 500G, it's really small.....」

My level is already the MAX which is 99.

And no matter how many I defeat my Exp which is 9999999 will never increase.

And my money is near 2 hundred million, therefore, for me 500G amounts to no less than dregs.

「And I can obtain any raw material too.....」

I mean I already have the two best swords in the world.

One which is the hero's sword 《Angel's Blame》

The other is the one the demon lord wields, the demon lord's sword 《Criminal Darkness》. (Tl: sooo "chuuni".)

On 『My First Time』 I barely managed to defeat the demon lord, and certainly the hero's sword is the only weapon that I had.

Immediately after I defeated the Demon lord, the sword that the demon lord was using appeared as a super, extremely rare drop item.

I was really lucky to pick it up at that time.

Who knew that I will be reincarnated in 『My second Time』..... .

Thereafter, in 『My second Time』 I learned the 『Nitou Ryuu』 skill and I mastered the best sword skill in Japan. I'm so cool.

「Le's go back an' eat」

I lift my heavy hips and head back to the town of 《Azeruraimusu》.

◆◆◆◆

「Yo, good job」

I lightly greeted the guard as I enter the town.

There was another fuss behind me but I looked the other way.

...

I laid down on my bed for the mean time after returning to my room.

「I guess, the story will progress normally. Though I know everything already」

As expected,『My Third Time』 really is boring.

I already know the attack pattern of the monsters and for me the demon lord is already a small fry.

Defeating that 『Shin・Maou』 took quite some time it seems..... .

Leveling up is meaningless

Gathering equipment is also meaningless.

I can't become a hero.

What kind of shit game is this?

「I don't..... even know what the use of money is.....」

I have 2 hundred million G.

I don't have considerable ways of spending it.

And if I stayed at home there will be no charge.

I mean, in 『My second Time』 I had the best equipment and I barely received any damage from the monsters.

I am a hero, therefore, I can cast recovery magic too.

A while after expending magic my mind power will also recover.

It's already Perpetual motion.

「Shall I..... create a country.....」

After all their treatment of me here is of the lowest level.

And they wouldn't even give me decency.

For me, only Lily, who has a brave and honest personality and a heart without sparing effort for another is ok. (TL: not sure)

Honestly, I want to throw out various moods.

How should I put it, it's 『My Third Time』.

And I am a 『Girl』.

Even the gods aren't willing.

And don't have the intention of letting me go right, you gods——.

Hinyuu – Flat chest or small but mainly small.

Murige Shiyuu – impossible game event

Nitou Ryuu – Kirito (get it?)

*Azeruraimusu – (this is the town name but I can't explain it well in english...
let's settle this in the comment section.)*

Shin Maou – True Demon lord

Chapter 5: What Came to Mind During my Third Time in Another World was to For now, Earn money.

「Yoshi. Then let's make a country!」

I got up from my bed.

I opened my stats window and confirmed my money.

185743583G.

I said it was approximately about 2 hundred million G but, it hasn't even reached that yet.

Or perhaps... How much would 『founding a country』 would cost?

「But usurping would be much easier right.....」

However, I don't want any fights so that's a no.

And useless spilling of blood is too foolish.

「Should I just overtake the Demon lord's castle.....」

If it's the current me, then I can probably bring it down easily right.

Because it's 『My Third Time』!

「But, If I do that then wouldn't I become the 『Maou』.....」

I'm not a hero but I'll defeat the demon lord.

Then, the 『Shin ▪ Maou』 will probably come out right?

Then, after I defeat him, a jewel will fall from his mouth.

And I'll kick away that jewel, and I'll live there in place of the demon lord.

Thereafter, the hero and his party will come.

Misunderstand and think I am the 『Maou』.

And attack me all at once.

What am I s'ppose to do. (TL: he has a dialect. I dunn kno what tho.)

「I'm so useless. I'm a poor talker so I'll just create more misunderstandings」

Also, that 『Hero』 will do xxx things to Erinu... Imagining it makes me want to beat him up.

So the Demon Lord's castle is a no go.

「Theeen, I guess I'll just have to open a region and 『create a country』 huh.....」

Thus, I'll live there peacefully.

At any rate it'll be that right?

After I defeat the 『Shin ▪ Maou』, a 『Zoku ▪ Shin ▪ Maou』 will come right?

That infinite loop is so obvious “Kami-sama”.

If that's so, then I won't become affiliated with the 『Yuusha Gun』 or the 『Maou Gun』.

The 『Yuusha Gun』 will defeat the Demon Lord and celebrate, then the 『Maou Gun』 will appear.

Then the 『Maou Gun』 will annihilate the hero and the 『Yuusha Gun』 reinforcements will come.

All told, the current equilibrium of power will not fall to something like this, so if I adjust the balance, will I be able to live comfortably, and will that be fine? (TL: he really has a dialect.)

——I calmed down with that conclusion.



Next day.

「Moooooooooom! I'll be going out for a while!」

I left the house.

My target is a place roughly 900 UL north, a large town named 《Etherclan》.

There resides a large arena, a town famous for their all-year-around tournament.

During 『My First Time』 I honestly had no time, therefore I completely ignored it.

However, I participated in it during 『My Second Time』, and because of my cheat like power it became a boring entry.

With God-like powers I cantered the ranks, I remember ranking probably around Rank 6/ 15463 Rank and losing interest in continuing.

Around the low Ranks were small fry and strong people, each no different from the other and boring. However, I think it was after passing Rank 100 that a worthwhile spear guy appeared.

And, around Rank 10 and above, are warriors that probably rival the upper echelons of the Demon Lord's subordinates, I guess.

Ah, and by the way, when 『worthwhile spear guy appeared』during the time I entered the arena, I fought without my 『Skill』or even my 『Magic』, instead using a 『Stick』 as my weapon to make it become a 『Shibari Play』 and have fun.

Because, you know.

If I get serious then I'll kill my opponent.

And going easy is also difficult, you know.

「Yo, good work」

I greeted the guard, and left town.

There were joyful shouts, but as usual I ignored it.



「Hoi」

『Gyagyan!!』

Along the way, different monsters came to attack me but I easily dealt with them single-handedly while digging gold.

My reason for participating is certainly the prize money, but my main goal is popularity.

In this country, the quickest way to earn money was to become a

『Mercenary』.

With my experience and battle skill, converting money will be easier.

I also thought of going to a casino but the certainty of winning is low.

Thus, I'm guessing that being a mercenary is a surefire way to earn money.

However, it's not easy to become a mercenary.

What king will hire an anonymous soldier?

And certainly, it's not only the king where they'll get money, any one will do.

As your 『Popularity』 rises, the money you personally earn will soar as a 『Mercenary』.

That's why I'll win the tournament, gain the highest 『Popularity』, and then go to the Guild to register as a 『Mercenary』.

That's the fastest way, I thought.

「Ah. But if I win I'll stand out and then I won't be able to live my laid back life anymore.....」

『Guaaaaa!!!』

While I was thinking, monsters attacked with no end.

After my walk, the road was lined with piles of monster corpses.

Normally, I would get the drops but, in the first place 『Drops』 are 『Weapons/Armor enhancing drop』.

If they remain 『Drops』 then even if I go to a second-hand shop I can't exchange them for G.

Therefore, they're useless for the me who has the greatest equipment.

And my Item space is only 『99』 so either way I won't pick them up.

If I pick them up it's similar to carrying around garbage.

「If I remember right, the prize was 10,000,000 G..... .Rank 2 is 5,000,000, so Rank 3 is 3,000,000, Rank 4 is——」

Indeed, it'll be easy getting 10,000,000 G by winning.

But I don't want to attract attention.

And stacking achievements after being a mercenary will eventually make me a player who can easily earn 1 hundred million G.

「Rank 100 is 100,000 huh. I guess I'll aim around that.....」

It's only possible to register as a 『Mercenary』 in a guild if you're within Rank 1000.

On the contrary, if I get within Rank 10 then I'll be joining the superstars.

IS what I think, so aiming around Rank 100 is reasonable.

「For the mean time, I'll earn the needed amount to make a 『Country』 and not stand out before I earn the amount」

『Gyagyagyan!!』

I kicked the wolf like monster that bit my foot, then continued.。

Or perhaps, is a 『Country』 even something you can create.....?

『Shin • Maou』 – True Demon Lord

『Zoku ▪ Shin ▪ Maou』 – True Demon Lord Sequel

Kami-sama – God

『Yuusha Gun』 – Hero's army

『Maou Gun』 – Demon Lord's army

『Shibari Play』 – limit play, or playing fair

『Drops』 – 『素材』 is translated literally as raw material, though in games they are usually called drops so I settled with drop so it fits.

『Zoku ▪ Shin ▪ Maou』 – True Demon Lord Too (the above one was a joke but true in some aspects... Zoku is too you know.

Source: from second season of “Yahari Ore no Seishun Rabukome wa Machigatteiru” aka. “Oregalru”)

Chapter 6: What Came to Mind During my Third Time in Another World was to For Now, Feign Friendliness.

I safely arrived at the town of 《Etherclan》.

Or perhaps, it was certain that I'd arrive 『Safely,』since the damage I received was zero.

Is there a point where those monster's dirty blood won't get on my clothes?

Somehow, I look like a scum Character..... .

..... Whatever. It's just a scum.

「Hey! You!」

Two soldiers engulfed in heavy armor crossed their spears and stopped me from entering.

The town's defenses sure are as strict as always.....

「Suimasee~♪ I came from 《Azerlaims》~/// And I was wondering if I can enter the tournament~? I think~♪ Teehee///」

「U..... . I- I see..... . Umu! Be careful participating!」

Men are so stupid, huh..... .

And saying 『Be careful』 is just wrong.

Even though I'm gonna fight..... .

I winked at the soldiers after they withdrew their spears as I entered the town.

「(Heey! Th-that girl...! She's super cute right!?)」

「(Yeah, you think so too, huh! Kuuuu...! I wanna make a girl that cute my wife...!)」

I somehow hear whispers behind me but...

I'm a 『Boy』 inside.



「Aah-, oh yeah. I need to go to the old man [Jii-san], huh.....」

I remembered that there's a small hut south of this large town, so I changed directions in order to go there.

In 『My First Time』, and even during 『My Second Time』, a certain 『Blacksmith』 has taken care of me.

What's more, he's not an ordinary 『Blacksmith Old man』.

For some reason, he was once a brilliant one-handed sword master.

(The first time I heard about him, I wondered why 『One-handed sword』, because it'll restrict the user but.....)

After I cleared 『My First Time』, the Demon Lord dropped the 《Criminal Darkness》. When I wondered which sword I should equip: the 『Yuusha Ken』or the 『Maou Ken』...

『Are you an idiot! Is it not better to use both swords?』

he said.

Why do I have 『Nitou Ryuu』, the so called cheat like hidden skill?

I was taught it.

Yep, I was really taken care of.

Thanks to him, I can even silence a crying kid.

Konkon.(Cough, cough)

「Jii-sa-n? Are you here-?」

I selfishly opened the door and entered.

Hyu!

「Otto」

This again, huh.

A trump kunai attack.

An ordinary person would die from a single hit on the head by this.

During 『My First Time』, I was splendidly stabbed, but I somehow was able to escape death...

Kuuu.....

「Hou.....? Dodging my kunai..... . You're quite something」

Inside the room was a bearded Jii-san who's back was turned.

He somehow looks like a descendant of the dwarf race.

But they're now extinct in this world.

「Haa..... . You know, jii-san..... .Wouldn't it be better if you stopped that attack-to-the-head meeting habit of yours?」

「Un? You're one weird girl, huh. This is our first meeting right?」

Ah. A careless mistake.

「Mumu.....? Is that sword in your belt a Japanese sword or.....!」

While saying that, he left his work tools on the table, and ran up to me.

「A-, Uh-m-. Explaining would be hard..... kya! H-hey! That tickles!」

The jijii is fiddling with the sword on my belt.

I said it tickles!

「Sto- ah- hey! Touching my butt in the confusion.....! Kyahaha! Sto-, this is unreasonable.....! I said it tickles!!!」

「Fuumu. This is the 《Maou no Ken》, no mistake! Where in the world did you get this.....?」

「DAAAAA!!! I-I understand! I-I'll explain! Get..... get your hands off!!!!」

I'm a ticklish persoooooooooooooooooon!!!!!! !



「Haa-. That was so ticklish.」

I sat at the interior table of the hut while drinking tea.

Yep, I'm really beat. I give up.

「..... Is all of what you've said true? Ojou-san」

The Jiisan held a magnifying glass and the best Japanese sword above the table, examining it while listening.

「That Japanese sword is already the 『Proof』 right?」

「Mumuu. It is, but.....」

This Jii-san can be trusted.

Already knowing that, I opened up to Jii-san.

「Even your level is the same. And what’s more, I haven’t instructed anyone in the 『Nitou Ryuu』, mastering it would mean.....」

「Right? You won’t doubt me anymore, right?」

In this world, to let others see your level you have to open your stats window and set it to 『Show your current level to others ●/or not ○』.

During 『My Second Time』 I set it to 『Show your current level to others ○/or not ●』, so that others wouldn’t know my level.

Because it’s troublesome.

If I let my sky high『LV. 99』show, then unknown people will come to challenge me in swarms.

「.....So? You didn’t come to my place just to greet me, right?」

「Oh♪ As expected of Jii-san! Sharp as always」

「The compliments are sufficient. So? What do you want me to make?」

It’s always nice when the conversation flows fast.

「Something like a little fake, ne」

Suimasee~n♪ – this is like “I’m sorry” but I don’t think putting I’m sorry here is good because this is like when Yamada changes body with Shiraishi from Yamajo

*[Jii-san] – “Old man” this is the most common names for Blacksmith dudes.
Source: Tateyuu*

『Yuusha Ken』 – hero sword

『Maou Ken』 – demon lord sword

kunai – Naruto, you know the thing they throw? I think this is Sasuke’s thingy that he throws.

Ojou-san – Young lady

jijii – I think this is used to refer to perverted old man but I ain’t sure ’bout it.

The Jii-san uses “washi” to address himself but this is much likely used by old people. And addresses people with “onushi”, he speaks just like “Rollo” from Spice and Wolf with the “jya” in the end. Source: Spice and Wolf

I don’t remember much of the names so if it isn’t Rollo then the Main Heroine way of talking or dialect.

Chapter 7 : What Came to Mind During my Third Time in Another World was to For Now, Restrain Myself.

「Later, Jii-san. I'll come back again!」

I left behind a single request to the Jii-san for a『Weapon.』

「.....What a weird Ojou-san. But, what's with this... This nostalgic feeling?
.....Fumu. Just like what the Oujou-san said, this world is...」

He's the only Jii-san that I needed to talk to.



「This is really well-made, huh... Really.」

I looked over the sword that I had asked Jii-san to forge.

「With this, the『Drops』 will be just like if I was using a 『Stick』」

This is the weapon that I had asked Jii-san to forge.

It is the sword that I'll use in the tournament, the『Nisemono no Ken.』

During 『My First time,』I wondered about whether I should participate in the tournament.

Even without the best weapons, I could win just by using my own strength.

Who would've expected that I'd reincarnate and end up back at the beginning for『My Second Time.』I felt despair, but as a result of having so much free time I decided to join the tournament I had ignored during『My First Time.』

And what came to mind was『Shibari Play』

First, I was to use neither my『Skills』 or 『Magic.』

So, in order to not use either accidentally, I had my “Seishinryoku no Suuchi” emptied.

And, in order to cancel my “Seishinryoku no Suuchi's” ability to recover itself I even equipped a cursed item.

Then, the weapon.

I used the 『Stick』 I had picked up as is and entered the stage. However, it had the opposite effect I intended by making me stand out.

Remembering that, this time I had the Smithy Jii-san that has taken care of me since『My First Time』forge a 『Nisemono no Ken,』and decided to use it and see how things turn out.

Even though I was only using a『Stick』that time, I easily rose to Rank 6.

Thus, I gave up and resigned midway [Gave up because of how easy it was and resigned from the tournament], deciding instead to continue to level up my 『Nitou Ryuu』 skill and move the story forward.

「But, this is now『My Third Time.』It's only by a little, but I think I got stronger compared to before.....」

There is no level further than 99, so something like a real change in strength

may be impossible.

However, talking about 『Experience Like』 strength, 『My Third Time』 feels stronger than 『My Second Time.』

For example, the enemy's attack.

After being attacked many many times, I've found that I can remember the attack patterns of the monsters I've encountered.

It seems I can even remember the Last Boss Demon lord's complex attack pattern?

My power is already God-like, I guess.

「Somehow, it's nothing... Also, I need a『Binding Object,』something that the enemy can't understand...」



The Arena's entrance.

In the end, without coming up with any plans, I arrived, then went over to the reception desk in order to enter.

(The participants are...)

I gazed at the participants list.

How should I put it..... It's the same, huh...

I also checked it『My Second Time.』

And what's more, this time I'm not aiming to win.

I'm just reaching for around Rank 100 only.

While avoiding standing out, but still showing that I'm capable, I'll make some country and rich people take me on as a『Mercenary.』 Achieving around that level of『Popularity』is my goal .

I'll continue as a 『Mercenary』'til the world discovers that I am the『Best Swordsman,』 and until that time I'll be working towards making my own country.

After establishing my country, I'll assign a reliable Elderly Jiji as the Minister and leave the management of the country to him.

Then, I'll be relaxing in my kitchen garden while protecting the equilibrium, I imagine..... .

Ah, then I think I'll ask the Blacksmith hut Jii-san to be the minister, huh.

What's left is figuring out how to lure Graham and Lily there..... .

However..... .

(Erinu may be..... Impossible huh.....)

The Ojou that's always thinking about the country, always looking up to her parents, and is loved by the people.

I am also one of the people that was taken in by Erinu's beauty.

It's because she's Erinu that she'll betray neither Country, citizen, nor the Emperor.

Furthermore, I am in an 『Un-understandable Mysterious Female Setting.』

The me that's not a hero can't double-cross or meet her.

(.....Fretting about things won't make anything happen. Ushi!)

Bachin! [Slap]

I vigorously slapped both of my cheeks, and entered the arena.



I waited in the participant's waiting room.

I still have some time 'til it's my turn.

I opened the stats window while sitting on the sofa.

Then, I chose an item.

I used the item called 《SP Pot.》

Instantly, I felt my powers escape.

《SP Pot》 consumes all the 《SP》 one would usually use to cast 『Magic』 or activate a 『Skill,』 it's primarily an emergency recovery item when used.

Usually, if you save your《SP,》 and stay in inns and the like, you will fully recover your Seishiryoku as you go on adventures.

Well, what is it?

It's something like when you're at home preparing to go on an excursion and decided to make coffee. Then, during your excursion you can have a warm coffee, or something like that?

.....It's not, huh.

I used this 《SP Pot》 in order to empty my 《SP,》 a step that's needed in order to engage in『Shibari Play.』

Next.

I chose an item with a skull mark next to it from the item list.

I then equipped this item called《Drain Badge.》

This 《Drain Badge》 is a cursed item, and it hinders the user's ability to recover《SP.》

This is usually used against an enemy because it hinders the recovery of《SP》 and also plays a role in lengthening the amount of time their《SP》is blocked.

But there's a certain limit in that 《SP》 will still be regained mid-fight.

That's why, even a good Madoushi who is under the influence of this item can excessively use magic without hesitation.

They're strong, you know, the Madoushi.

Like in a certain RPG, but without being treated as if they were the economizing poor. (TL: not sure, burned out by the fast translate.) (Ed: I guessed...)

Even a (Madoushi) Magic soldier is heinous to face by itself.

But they're one of the more advanced level occupations.

(Ushi. Then, the other one is.....)

Seishinryoku no Suuchi – it something like ” Emotional strength value” but shall we settle with MP?

Ojou – matching it with the context will make this princess. but if not then same with ojou-san I think.

『Nisemono no Ken』 – fake sword

Seishiryoku – like I’ve said... shall we settle with MP?

Madoushi – witch, he-witch (wizard), sorcerer

Ushi – it’s like “Okay!” with more expression.

Chapter 8: What Came to Mind During my Third Time in Another World was to For Now, Kill Time.

I tried to think of another item to use for 『Restraining.』[TL: restraining = shibari which is a term, I think, very common to S&M]

(.....Huh? Was I a big M.....?)

.....Well, whatever. It's true that I don't hate being restrained.

If I had hated it then being a hero, which is a slave job, well, I would probably have stopped wanting to be one.

Hmm, another『restraint』...

(.....Un. Well, thinking of what's left then it's only『that,』huh.....)

Ah, this is bad.

I made a mistake in the sequence...

I scratched my head as I once again took out and used that damn《SP Pot.》

My 《SP》 even recovered to the MAX.

Next, I used a skill I learned through mastering 『Nitou Ryu:』《Two Edge Blade.》

Yep, this.

If I had tried to use it after emptying my SP, then I would not have been able to use it anymore.

But, the idea just came to me now, so I have no choice!

《Two Edge Blade,》 or more popularly known as 『Moroha no Ken,』 is an additional skill related to 『Nitou Ryuu.』

This skill causes the equipped weapon to gain 2 times its original attack power, making the damage the enemy takes 2 times higher than normal, and using it effectively is pretty difficult in itself.

However, this skill has no limitations regarding which 『Equipped weapon』 it can be used on.

In short: I who own two legendary swords, that are considered the best in the world, can already be called a cheat-like existence.

Furthermore, I have mastered 『Nitou Ryuu.』

Ah, I haven't said this yet, but in order to equip two main swords I had to first master 『Nitou Ryuu.』

Eventually, I perfected 《Two Edge Blade》 in order to master 『Nitou Ryuu』 and successfully equipped my two swords in each hand, becoming a dual wielder.

Anyway, after doing that, the power of my 『equipped weapon』 will double.....

.

This means that the offensive capabilities of my equipment will multiply by 2..... Basically, calculating it, by using this skill my attack power would increase 4 times, like a cheat, because I use two swords.

However, if I was hit by an enemy's attack I would receive 2 times the damage.

In order to counteract that I use magic in order to strengthen my body's resistance to that weakness.

Also, I use weakening magic on my enemies to sabotage the power of their special attacks.

(...So, if I got too cocky during the fight with the 『True Demon Lord』and let down my guard I would receive 2 times the damage of his《Zen Maryoku Kaihou》and be on the brink of death...)

Well, whatever. It's all in the past...

Here it is.

Right now, I have equipped an item that is splendidly adorned with many decorations: the 《Zwei Hand,》 which is also known as a two-handed sword.

However, the blade is identical to the initial weapon it was based on,『Stick.』

This is what I had the Smithy Jiisan forge.

So, I'm now using the skill《Two Edge Blade.》 The attack power of this two-handed sword has now increased by 2 times!

But, it's still just a stick.

Its attack power was originally just 1.

It's now 2 times more powerful, but that only increases the power to 2. It's just meaningless...

Even so, the enemy's『Attack damage』will now be doubled if I'm hit, I'm a big M right!

Well, what does it matter really?!

... .

Un... Well, whatever. [Maa iiya]

To once again empty my《SP》I used a《SP Pot》 again.

Yeah. This should be alright.

I stood up from the sofa. My attack power may only be 2, but what the audience will see is me absurdly shouldering a giant two-handed sword.

Ah, by the way, why did I request that smithy Jii-san forge and combine numerous 『swords』 from a 『stick』? It's because they're for『Both hands.』

Simply put, I usually don't like using『both hands』to hold a single『sword.』

Because that method is heavy, cursed, won't work on tight turns, and won't hit enemies..... .

Then why hide it, cause I have nothing heavier than a chopstick! [TL: get it? it was a joke made by the author.]

AHAHAHAHA!

... .

Yeah... Well, whatever.

In any case, this is now my number one hated 『sword,』make no mistake.

「NEXT! Entry No. !3246, KAZUHA・AXEPLANT!! To the stage!!」

「Okay~」 [He-i]

「ANSWER FIRMLY! Kazuha ▪ Axeplant!!」

「Ui~」

「Ku.....! Whatever!! Now then we wi—」

It has finally began, my tournament.

My tournament?It's weird but whatever.

Ah, did you notice?

My real name is Ononogi Kazuto.

During『My First time』 and 『My second time』my name was Kazuto ▪ Axeplant.

I didn't name myself that, I was selfishly named!

But, 『Axeplant』 is no good, right...

『Axe』 is 『Ono,』 『Plant』 is 『Ki.』

So, it's 『Ononogi.』

Then, in 『My third time』 I was reincarnated as a female and became『Kazuha.』

The literal 『To』 was removed and became 『Ha.』

Stop scre-. This world~!

As such, my first round seems about to start.

My ranking is still in the 10000 range though so it's just the start.

(The wait was long but well, I'm just killing time so..... it's not particularly

good or.....)

=====

『Kazuha ・ Axeplant』[『カズハ・アックスプラント』]

- Both hands: 《Zwei Hand》【Fake: Wooden stick】 Attack power 1
- 【Skill Effect ①】 (Two Edge Sword) Attack power x 2 (Weapon Attack power 2)
- 【Skill Effect ②】 All damage resistance is halved (Two Edge Blade)
- 【Item Effect ①】 SP Automatic No recovery 【Curse】 (Drain Badge)
- 【Others】 SP pot usage SP value is 0

=====

.....I really am a M..... .

『Moroha no Ken』 — double – edged blade

《Zen Maryoku Kaihou》 – all magic blast of the sort or you can also call it final attack of the sort but translating it would mean “All magic release”

『Ononogi』 – Axe of plant

Chapter 9: What Came to Mind During my Third Time in Another World was to For Now, Show Off.

Now then, it's finally begun, the tournament.

Iya-, this feeling really is nostalgic.

I mean, this is pointlessly heavy, this two-handed sword.

「Now then——— START!!」

The umpire signaled the start.

「.....Aah? Why if it isn't a cute little miss *Buha*!!!」

Ah.

He was a disgusting fellow so, immediately after the start, I struck his abdomen portion with my 《Zwei Handle.》Tehe♪

「A-and the winner is! KAZUHA ▪ AXEPLANTTTT!!」

「Why thank you~」

The crowd erupted with cheers.

Shit, I need to hold back a little more, otherwise... .

「(Hey, ain't that little miss cute...!)」

「(Yeah! Furthermore, carrying that big ass two-handed sword with her small body as if it was nothing.....!)」

「(Eh? What's with that girl! Weak? Also, what's with that cool feeling...///)」

Hey hey.

...

「Now then———BEGIN!!」

(If I don't conscientiously hold back it'll be bad.....)

「YOU BASTARD! Why the fuc* are you looking away! Are you insulting ME!!!!」

Why is it always these guys, mou..... .

「UORIYAAAAAA!!」

(..... A hemmer-user huh... it can't be helped.....)

I flatly grasped my 《Zwei Hander》 and assumed a defending posture.
Immediately after a dull sound went 『Gon!!』.
O~. A splendid vibration~.

「Kyaa♪」

It's somehow different from what I imagined, but for now let's scream.

「Uwoah///」

I showed a little bit of thigh while I fell, causing my opponent to stare.
I'm a man..... .

「H-how violent.....///」

「.....Umu/// I-if you want to surrender, now's your cha-haa!!?」

Ah.

I accidentally had a bit of nausea, and again sent my enemy flying..... .

「T-the Winner! KAZUHA ▪ AXEPLANTTT!!」

WA——!! cheered the crowd inside the arena.

Hey, hey... Why am I standing out?

Because I'm a girl?

Can't they have a girl?

「(Shit~.....! That girl's so strong and cute...!!)」

「(E-even I want to be a fan.....///)」 [uses watashi]

「(If I'm not mistaken... Her name is 『Kazuha-chan』..... . What country did she come from..?!)」

Hey. Like I've said.

...

As expected, afterwards I won with ease.

It should just be my imagination that the audience is increasing as I continue to win, right?

Why did this happen.....?

「KAZUHA-CHA—N!!! DO YOUR BEST—-!!!」

「KYA—-!/// AXEPLANT-SAMA—-!!////」

Hey..... .

「Now then——— START!!」

This is out of my calculations.

Even though I put a『restraint』on myself just so I could join..... .

As expected, we can't have this 『female』 form, huh.

A girl using《Zwei Hander》is too unusual, huh.

Shit, I sure do attract attention, now then..... .

「Fufu, you're quite popular, you know」

Oh.

How rare, a female knight, just like me.

She specializes in——— Oh, a rare 『double saber』 user.

This quirky weapon is preferred by women.

But her skin's color is considerably black.

From what foreign country did she come from?

「That 『Two-handed sword』..... . Somehow gives one a bad feeling」

「*Gikuri*」(startle)

「.....Fu, well fine. Well then——— HERE I GO!!」

After saying that, the female knight jumped high.

(So high.....!)

Mid air, the female knight spun while drawing her sword, aiming to whittle me down.

「HAAAAAA!!!」

Without change, she did a nose dive towards me while holding both swords.

「UO!?!」

I stopped her with my 《Zwei Hander》

Uwa, a heavy attack is..... .

Isn't this that woman's brute strength?!

「FUN!」 [not fun, it's like "hun"]

The female knight immediately adjusted her posture horizontally in order to mow me down.

I dodged by jumping back.

(She's quite strong)

「Darkness will pay, spear of light 《Lightning Spear》!!」

「I!?!」 [not I, it's like "hiii" or imagine yourself seeing an attack unfold before you]

《Light》attribute magic!?

Ain't that a high ranking magic!!

Light immediately began to gather above me.

Then.

(Shit! For now I'll defend!)

The next moment, a spear of light began to pour over me.

...

「Ouch..... This seriously hurts.....」

I blocked most of it with 《Zwei Hander,》but you can't block everything with that much spear of light pouring down.

Furthermore, I'm weak against 《Light》 and 《Darkness》 attributes.

Every race and monster, even the demon lord and hero, has 『2』 weaknesses.

What's more, because I'm using《Two Edge Blade》I received 2 times the damage.

By the way, in regards to the weakness attribute, damage compensation is 250%..... .

$$250\% \times 2 = 500\%$$

In short, the current me received 『5 times the damage.』

「Hou..... . So 《Light》 attribute attacks are your weakness, huh. This is really convenient.」

By no means can I avoid this, the 『High ranking Magic』 she's using in this low rank match will hit..... .

I'm saying that I'm just killing time with 『Restraining,』 hey!

「A power for all of darkness to pay is here, 《Shine X Prodo》」

「Shit——」

The light condenses on my chest.

Hey, hey! This magic is.....!

Don!

With that sound, the cluster of light gathering on my chest exploded.

「Owwwww.....!! Shit! Casting troublesome magic!!」

「Oya?」

.....N?

I somehow feel the heated gaze of the crowd but.....?

「「Uoooooooooooooooo!!!!!!!」」

「UO!? What the hell!?!」

The crowd is cheering.

What the hell..... .

Do you really like seeing me being blown away?!

「..... Hey. Komusume.」

「Hai」

「Is it not better to hide that?」

「Hai?」

I don't understand what she's saying.

「Good grief..... . Your 『front,』『front!』」

「My front.....」

I followed with my eyes to where the female knight is pointing with her finger.

It's where I received the explosion of light.

My chest.

My armor was blown away, un.

ΓΓΓU0000000000000000!!!!!!!J J

.....Huh? This is..... .

「Kukuku. You have quite the 『cute ones,』 huh, komusume」

Never mind the armor, even the inner part, everything, was gone.

「.....A」

「Kukuku.....」

「UWAAAAAAAAA----- ! ! ! ! ! ! ////////////////」

HEY!

AIN'T I EXPOSEEEEEEEEEEDDDDD!!!

Komusume – Little girl or something ...

Chapter 10 : What Came to Mind During my Third Time in Another World was to For Now, Surrender.

Shit..... How humiliating.....!

「Even so, this is weird. I know that your weakness is the《Light》attribute, but didn't you take too much damage just now? Enough that it even blew away your inner armor...」

「U.....」

Shit..... Did I get caught.....?

「Well, you're just a 『Flasher』after all, so, it's not like I can't understand. Kukuku.....」

「Hey!」

Shit.....!

I want to attack more aggressively in revenge but I can't use force if I'm trying to hide my chest.....!

Something..... Is there something I can use?! Something to hide.....!

「Sadly, I have no intentions of letting this chance go, 'cause I'm not that much of a sweet-girl.....!!」[Amai-chan]

The female knight, while alternating her swords between her hands, came at me.

「Ku.....!」

「Take this.....!!」 [Kurainaa]

Gachin!!

Somehow, I managed to cover my breasts with one hand and block her charge attack with the other.

So heavy! This pointlessly heavy sword!

「Oraoraoraaa!!」

Gan! Gangan! Gachin! [Sounds of Swords clashing]

The female knight executed a dreadful consecutive attack.

(Ku.....! Showing these kinds of movements and using《Light Magic,》 is she a 『madou senshi』.....!)

『Madou senshi』 and 『senshi,』 put together this is an advanced level job.

Although it's a popular job, there are only 5 in this world.

Furthermore, this female knight can use a high ranking magic like 《Light Magic,》no doubt about it, she's one of those top ranking warriors.

(I'm still only in my eighth round, to think that I would face someone like her.....! How unlucky!)

「ORA!!」

Gachan!

「Ah.....」

Finally, the hand that was holding《Zwei Hander》gave out.
Shit! It's soo heavy!! THIS IS WHY I HATE BIG SWORDS!!

「Fufu..... What will you do now? Surrender? Or rather.....」

「Ah. I surren-der.」

「Wha.....!?!」

「「「Eh? 」」」

Shi—————n.

「.....Ari?」[What?]

The crowd fell silent.

.....Eh? Did I say something weird? Did I?

「Ka-kazuha Axeplant.....? Did you say that you『Surrender』 just now?」

「Uh, yes. I surrender. It's because I don't think I can win」

I honestly said to the umpire.

..... Eh? This is not weird, right?

「..... W- Winner! ALZEIN ▪ NEIDHARDTTTT!!」

『Wa———!』cheers resounded throughout the arena. [you traitors]

(Madou senshi 『Alzein ▪ Neidhardt,』huh. I'll remember that.....)

I picked up《Zwei Hander》and left the stage.

「..... Hey, wait a second.」

「Huh? What?」

The one who stopped me by grabbing my shoulder from behind was the female knight—— Alzein.

「Why... Why did you 『surrender』?」

「Why... It's obvious that I can't win.」

「Can't win? You haven't even used any of your《Skills》 or 《Magic,》so why would you say that?」

「Ah-, uhmm, That is-.....」

Gumuu..... .

She's kinda sharp..... .

「And also that 《Zwei Hander》 Show it to me!」

「No.」 [Iya desu]

「..... How suspicious. It's obviously suspicious.」

..... Shit. [yabai]

「No~/// Onee-sama/// This big sword is /// is something like my kareshi///」

「...」

..... I was seen through with white eyes. [TL: This probably means that (s)he was caught.]

Even though I'm sure it was realistic acting..... .

「..... You said your name was『Kazuha』right?」

「A, hai. It is, but.....」

「..... I see. I'll remember it.」 [Oboeteoku]

After saying that, Alzein exited the arena.



The moment after I left the arena I was loaned a preliminary shirt. I then headed towards a 『Sewing shop.』

「Kussou... I really liked those clothes...」 [Shit]

It's all because of that 《Light Magic》 explosion on my chest that my armor and inner armor got blown away.

So, for now I'll just buy some different clothes, what I'm wearing now is just a loan from the reception desk. I still have plans to rejoin the tournament, but...

「My current status is 8 wins and 1 loss, huh. I expected this but, I can only

accept losing to a certain degree...」

My goal is to at least get to Rank 100, standing out more than that is useless.

「Or rather, I don't know why, but I think I'm really popular.....」

It would be better if I had appeared with an Iron Mask covering my face.

Well, crying about it now won't make it any better..... .

I pulled open the door of the shop and stalked inside.

「Welcome! Are you looking for anything?」 [irasshyai]

「Ah, uhmm..... . I'm searching for some light, soft and robust inners.....」

「Okay. If that's so, then how about this.....」

...

10 minutes later.

...

「Thank you very much~♪」

After exiting the sewing shop, my feet carried me towards the『Armor Shop.』

The『Armor』of this world contains different 『attributes』within it. Thus, it's common knowledge that people should choose armor that protects against their 《Weakness Attribute》.

However, it is certain that while people usually bear『2』 [futatsu] in regards to that, an 『Armor』 can only contain a 『single』[hitotsu] attribute within it, that is a certainty in this world.

In connection to that, there are 12 varieties of attributes that exist.

《Fire》《Water》《Wind》《Ice》《Earth》《Tree》《Air》《Body》《Shadow》
《Sunlight》《Light》《Darkness》

Within each category, every 『Weakness』 has a supplement to counter it. Adding magic or an item to one's equipment to counteract one's『Weakness』is the standard.

My weakness are the《Light》 and 《Darkness》 attributes.

This has remained unchanged since『my first time.』

Although, in the first place, there aren't that many enemies that can use high ranking magic like 《Light》 and 《Darkness》.

Also, those who have specific attribute attacks within their skill set can go to a advanced level job. However, they can only use them against a boss rank enemy thing. (not sure, watching tv while translating)

Therefore, even for a practically ex-hero like me, I still had to be conscientious about my 《Weakness Attribute》 in the latter half of my story, but it's not like it's only that kind of petty thing.

After I entered 『my second time,』I found that many of the hidden dungeons and bosses had levels of 『+50,』 and when a superior monster appears the armor's attribute becomes fairly important but.....

「For the mean time, a 『no』 attribute and cheap equipment will do, I think～」

I won't experience any pain from just a《Light Magic》attack. So, just like with my previous armor I chose a 『No Attribute』 armor.

「But, actually experiencing a weakness magic attack truly is frightening, right. Because the damage correction is raised to 『5 times』...」

If this continues, I really will become “hentai” girl that loves 『restraint,』 right.....?

Madou senshi – it's magic warrior literally translated but I'll go with mage.

Chapter 11: What Came to Mind During my Third Time in Another World was to for Now, Make a Deal.

「Sokomadee! Winner! KAZUHA AXEPLANTT!!」[TL: Kinda like “that’s it”]

「Fuu.....」

...

It’s already been 10 days since I arrived in the town of《Etherclan.》

Also, my current score in the tournament is 91 wins and 24 losses.

Honestly, since I fought with that female 『Madoou Senshi,』I’ve only encountered a bunch of small fry.

Even though I’m holding back and using the nisemono no 《Zwei Hander,》they still struggled against me.

Every day, I use the shower room inside the arena’s waiting room to clean off the dirt I acquire from fighting.

「All I’ve met are small fries except for that female knight, huh.....」

Well, those in the high grade job 『Madou Senshi』will be fighting in the hero’s army, which will try to destroy the demon army.

「Even so, about this 『Restraint play,』I really do think up some interesting

things, huh.....」

Even in 『My second time,』 I had smithy jii-san make me a nisemono no 《Zwei Hander,》and I limited my use of 《Skills》 and 《Magic.》However, at that time I didn't add 《Two Edge Blade》's 『restraint.』

‘Cause during that time I seriously wanted to win.

However, I stopped midway when I reached rank 6..... .

「Hee. You have quite an interesting story...」

「Un. ‘Cause if I get serious then I'll attra..... Wha!？」

I noticed that there was a stark naked black lady standing across from me. [TL: What's another word for black? This said black. Here: 気付けば横に色黒の全裸の女が立っていた”]

「Can you tell me more about it? 『Kazuha Axeplant』?」

「Y- Yo- you.....!」

Punyuu.

Her sudden entrance made me tremble, I was pointing at her but..... .

「Arara, do you have any complaints about my breasts?」 [TL: she uses “ata” to address herself. arara = my,my]

My finger sank into one of the breasts of the woman in front of me. [TL: YURI!!!!!!! Ahahaha]

I mean, they're big.

..... Jyanakute!!¹

「W-wh-why are you here.....!？」

Flustered, I pulled back my hand and covered my body.

「? You really say some weird things Jou-chan. Is me being in the shower room with you really that weird?」

「We-wear some clothes!」

「Haa?」

「Ah... No... It's...」

Calm down, calm down Japanese person.

This is the shower room.

I am now perceived as a woman.

So, in front of me..... In front of, me.....?

「Like I said, you! Woman called Alzein! Why are you here!？」

「Haa? Like I've said, I finished my match and came to the shower room to

bathe, ok?」

「We-wear some clothes, I said!!」

St- stop, me.....!

I've said this like 2 times.....!

「.....Haha~n. Are you perhaps a 『Socchi Kei』?」

For some reason, Alzein sidled up to me with a mischievous smile.

「S-stay away.....! Don't..... GET CLOSEEEEE!!」

「Kukuku... . Soora!」[TL: kinda like “take this”]

Alzein clung to me, still naked.

W-why such a lucky perverted situation?! Jyanakute!!¹

「Hore hore. Do you like this? Kazuha Axeplant?」

「Stop calling me by my full name all the time! And get away from me!!
IYA~!!」

There are two really warm things pushing on my back!

「So? What are you『Restraining』from? What's with that『get serious』 thing?」

「I- it's nothing! Let me go! Please let me go! IYA~!!」

「Not talking? If not then I'll just do something even more amazing.....!!」

[Iyaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaa!!!!]



The Blacksmith's hut in the outskirts of town.

「..... Good grief, causing an unneeded uproar.....」

Afterwards, my voice echoed throughout the shower room, causing a guard to come charging in.

He then found two naked women locked in grapple.. Aah...

Why did such a thing have to happen..... .

「Kukuku..... Who knew that Kazuha also knew jijii.」

Alzein laughed while I sipped from a cup of coffee that I held in one hand and put up my feet.

「It's not something to laugh about! Four people came out of that situation injured. Four of the town's guards!」

「Kuku, don't make me laugh jijii. Do you call 'that'『injured』? Kukuku.....」

There were four guards that jumped into the shower room with resolve.

With a terrible situation unfolding in front of them, they tried to deal with my dilemma, but ended up slouched over, cowering with gushing nosebleeds.

I can't..... Become a bride anymore..... .

I don't need to though..... .

「So? Is what you've said true, Kazuha?」

Due to Alzein's groping hands I had to give up and confess everything.

'Cause if that had continued, I..... .

I might lose different important things..... .

「...」

「Are you lis-ten-ning? Lis-ten to people~ ?」[TL: this is an unfinished sentence, maybe he didn't hear the rest]

While was I slouched over the table, a giant chest appeared atop my head.

My nyose fyatened..... .

「I geard tou..... . Dorry.....」[TL: Gidebazu..... . Zubibazen.....]

「Then answer me. You are a『former hero』 right?」

「Hes」[Bai]

「And, you've defeated the demon lord『twice,』 but have once again『reincarnated』 into this world, right?」

「Ghat'z yight」[TL: Zonodobori dezu]

「Unbelievable..... . Such a things is.....」

Just move those big things away from me!

I struggled to break free.

「It's true. The things that girl said are.....」

Jii-san arrived with some timely help.

Please. Move these.

「Guumu..... . Indeed, this Japanese sword... Furthermore, Kazuha's strange fighting style... Also...」

Finally, Alzein removed her lethal weapons.

Her『This』 can already be considered a lethal weapon to me.

「A weakness attribute of 《Light,》huh. Certainly, that is one of the Hero's characteristics... With no exception, the fact his weaknesses are both the《Light》 and 《Darkness》attributes is famous」

「If you understand, then please go home」

「Hey, hey, what a greeting. Is it fine to let me go even after I came to know this kind of thing?」

「Gumuu.....」

.....Indeed.

My 『not standing out as much as possible while still showing a certain degree of strength in order to gain popularity and get hired by the rich as a mercenary to earn money and create a country, gwahaha』 plan being disclosed to society would be bad.

「Right? Then, why not make a『deal』with me?」

「Deal?」

..... I wonder what she wants.

It seems like something great has blown up on me, is my heart becoming distorted.....?

¹*Jyanakute – kinda like ” not that” but I can’t find a better expression to express this.... this is a retort like thing....* ↑ ↑^{2nd}

²*nisemono no 《Zwei Hander》 – fake Zwei Hander* ↑

³『Socchi Kei』 – *person with differing ideals* ↑

Chapter 12: What Came to Mind During my Third Time in Another World was to For Now, Leave Town.

「See you later Kazuha~. Let's meet again in the arena.」

Finally, Alzein, the “Kyonyuu” onee-chan, went home. [TN:Giant breast]

「Haaa..... I'm beat.....」

Exhausted, I flopped onto smithy jii-san's sofa.

「You found one heck of an opponent huh?」

Jii-san said while preparing a bath.

「I had no choice..... *mutter mutter*.....」

Alzein's『Deal』had two conditions.

My『Reward』for fulfilling these conditions is she will not disclose my secret for the rest of her life but..... .

First, if I found myself needing a 『leader』while I was『founding a nation,』I had to invite ‘someone.’

In short, it was to hire her for that role. So scheming, aiming for a good position...

The other condition is——.

「Making promises without consideration has limits too, right」

「Gunuu... . But, you know, if I had refused I would be crushed to death...」

By those “Giant breasts.”

「.....What do you plan on doing then?」

「Yeah~ Well, for the mean time I'll go to the arena and immediately end my entry.」

I stood up from the sofa.

「And then I'll proceed towards the Maou's castle.」



「Winner! KAZUHA AXEPLANTTT!!」

Ten days have passed since the『Deal』was made.

I easily ranked up, while moderately losing, and now my stats are 176 wins and 54 losses.

My rank is Rank 185/ 15463.

Other than not outright winning, I made sure to also lose a few times because if I didn't lose then I'll attract attention due to having a good record.

(This is hard after all... Holding back only to such a degree that the enemy won't notice....)

I don't know if I'll meet another knight as sharp as Alzein.

Very carefully, I've been stacking the effects of my 『Restrained Play,』and now I've become tired of it...

(There's still a bit until I reach my target of Rank 100...)

I left the stage and headed towards the reception desk.

「Good work.[Otsukaresama desu] Kazuha Axeplant-sama, right. What is your business here today?」

「I would like to process my 『Ranking Settlement』 please」

「Certainly. Please wait for a bit.」

Fuu, I exhaled, and sat down on the chair beside the reception desk.

In this arena's ranking system, those participants that are Rank 50 and below can, after confirming their target rank, raise their rank by using the 『Ranking Settlement.』

This will become the proof of their rank, which means they can then register

as a『Mercenary』 in the guild.

However, while the tournament is ongoing, each person can only use the『Ranking Settlement』once.

After this is recorded, until the next tournament your personal rank will remain that rank.

In short, once you've decided on your rank and have processed your settlement, you can use this to prove your current strength and receive a『certificate.』

However, only those that are Rank 50 and below can process their settlement.

Those who are above Rank 50 are a special case and have a competition card prepared. They will be forced to comply with the wishes of the guild.

Well, the participants that are favored to win can't conveniently decline the guild's invitation, according to management's plan.

Ah, by the way, about reaching Rank 6 when I joined last time, I selfishly resigned~.

‘Cause I lost interest.

Besides, during that time I had no plans to register as a『Mercenary,』and I already had a lot of money, enough to make the prize money appear a pittance.

Also, if I hadn't already decided to stay in order to learn『Nitou Ryuu,』then I probably would've exploded midway the tournament~.

Un..... .

I don't wanna be that kind of hero.....

...

「Thank you for waiting, Kazuha Axplant- sama. Do you want me to settle your rank at your current Rank 185 standing?」

「Yes. Please do.」

After I received my ranking proof card from the receptionist, I left the arena.

(Alzein... Just how much prize money is she aiming for, huh.....)

With that much strength she can enter the top 10, right.

(Whatever... I just need to finish my end of the『deal』 with her...)

With that, I left 《Etherclan.》



「Otto. I don't need to use『restraints』 anymore.」

I opened the status window, then selected and used 《SP Pot》 from the item list.

My Sp recovered all at once.

Next, I chose 《Two Edge Blade》 and hit the 『Cancellation』 button.

I finally cancelled the effects of the inhuman (lol) double edge blade.

Then, I chose 《Shadow》 from the magic list and cast 《Curse Solution.》

After doing that, the item on my right chest, 《Drain Badge,》immediately fell to the ground.

With this, my ability to automatically recover Sp has returned.

I also stored the fake 《Zwei Hander》 in the item bag, and once again equipped the best Japanese sword.

「Haa..... . A one handed blade is better than a greatsword after all~」

There are approximately 20 days left till my first meeting with my accomplices.

So, I practiced swinging my sword before that.

Ah, right right, I again forgot to mention.

I should've said this before while talking about how the weakness attribute for each person has 『2』certain weaknesses.

In connection to that, my weakness attributes are 《Light》 and 《Darkness.》

There is another kind of attribute called the 『Specialty Attribute,』 which everyone also has two of, regardless of who they are.

So, the kinds of『magic』 that I can learn are... Basically, those in my 『Specialty Attribute』 are the only magics I can learn.

However, mages within the『Magic profession』can learn types of magic other than their 『Specialty Magic.』 Although, compared to the power of their『Specialty magic,』other magic will be weaker I guess.

That's why those in the high ranking jobs like『Mage knight』are really bad news.....

Because they are endowed with at least the average knight's attack power, they are always superior on the battle field.

Also, after understanding the enemy's weakness attribute, using『Magic』 they can attack at that part.

I can't use enchant magic, but being able to do that would immediately become cheat, right?

And the Sp automatically recovering is too..... .

Ah. My bad.

I was once a human known as the hero of cheats!

There it is! Wait! That's not my point! [DETA! Ore ga iitai no ha soko jyanee!]

My 『Specialty Magic』 is 《Fire》 and 《Shadow》.

Therefore, I can only use these two 『Magics』.

That's why I can use the 《Shadow》 magic called 《Curse Solution》 and remove the curse item 《Drain badge,》 Watson-kun. [don't know about that “watson-kun”, don't ask me bout that!]

(.....Who the hell am I explaining THIS TO—!!)

Now that the feel of the two swords has come back, I sheathed both on my back. [Is that you Kirito?!?!]

「Well then..... Let's do this!」

Beyond, in the great distance there lies a large mountain, there, you will see the castle where I am headed to.

「Now, to steal the my second sword of the demon lord!!」

Chapter 13: What Came to Mind During my Third Time in Another world was to For Now, Climb a Mountain.

Let me explain some things. (In a certain Robot anime's manner)

The second condition of the『deal』that was offered to me by Alzein.

THAT is why I'm headed to the demon lord's castle... What was his name again.....?

I'm gonna steal his best demon lord sword, the 《Criminal Darkness,》and transfer it to her.

(But..... The problem is whether or not it will be 『dropped,』huh.....)

During 『My first time,』 I somehow managed to get this rare drop item, the demon lord's sword, but...

Naturally, it's not something that you can get every time you defeat him; in 『My second time,』after I once again defeated the demon lord, I only got 『2 true eyes.』[TN: Dunno what that is, help: “2本目”]

(Perhaps... What is its drop rate? hah~)

If I'm not mistaken,『Farthest town』 is near the Demon lord's castle, and they sell an item capable of rapidly increasing the drop rate for rare items.

(That may be costly though, hah..... I don't wanna spend any money...)

In these past 20 days, I have earned approximately 100,000 G. This is from the money I earned in the tournament and when I killed monsters in order to kill time.

(An average of 5000G a day..... . Well, considering the town I was in and how low my rank is, earning that much is already enough.....)

My present money totals to 185,847,739G.

Looking at it this way ... I can only think that perhaps the amount didn't increase that much.

「Well... That's not it! [Jyanai] For now, I'll go to 『Farthest town,』 and then, from there, I'll think 'bout it!」

『GYAGYAN!!』

Midway, a two headed wolf-like monster pounced on my foot, so, I kicked it away and proceeded towards my destination.



After walking for about 3 days towards my objective...

「Aah~, I've had enough-. My morale is swelling like *pan pa-n*」

I was inspecting the steeply sloped cliffs of the mountain rising in front of me.

「The heck, every time I have to go through here I have only one thought! Create a road hereeeeeee!! Good grief, good grief..... *mutter mutter*.....」

I climbed up the face of the cliff while complaining.

After climbing for a little bit I'll reach a pretty huge place, so I'll rest there.

...

「DAAA!! MY FEET ARE TIRED AND I'M HUNGRY, MOOOOOM!![TN: okaa-san]」

I lie down in the meadow within the open space.

Why isn't there any magic that gives one the ability to fly, like in a certain RPG?

When I was a hero, that stupid[aho] king called on me a lot, so every time I had to walk for days 'till I returned to that castle... GUNUNU.....!

『Who are you?』 [TN: Anata was used for you, so maybe a girl?]

「Come again?」

A maiden's voice suddenly resounded in my head.

.....Ah. I forgot.

This is the land of a《Spirit,》I think.

『..... Are you, perhaps, hero-sama?』

「No」

I already gave that up.

In 『My third time』 I was called 『scum』 by the king, what about it?

Remembering it now makes my blood boil..... That baldy[hage] king.....

『You're not the hero...? Then, what is this 《Power》...?』

Ah, the spirit-chan seems to be confused.

Right~. If I was a man then I'd be considered the 『best hero.』

Ah, no, I am a man...

That is a girl on the outside...

Don't mix it up, me!

『Whether or not you're the hero, this 《Power》... You're a human chosen to defeat the Demon lord with the hero...』

「Eeeh~. I don't wanna~. It's a pai~n」

『...』

Eh?

I didn't say something particularly weird right?

‘Cause it's really a pain.

And no matter how many Demon lords or True Demon lords I defeat, I feel like I won't be able to return to my former world.

And I hate pain. [TN: Yay! Kazuha's not an M]

『You won't become the hero's strength. That is what you're saying, right?』

「Yeah.」

An immediate reply.

Immediately following ——— an earthquake.

..... Earthquake!!?

「Ooh, what. It's totally swaying. Eh? Am I ok? I don't want to be stuck in something like a landslide!」

『It seems like you need some punishing.』

WHY!?

I DON'T UNDERSTAND!?

I fell into the large fissure that had appeared underneath my feet.

『GUOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOONNNNN ! ! ! ! ! ! ! ! ! 』

Then a dragon appeared.

Hey !



Yeah~. This development is a first...

『GUOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOONNNNN ! ! ! ! ! ! ! ! ! 』

Ain't that a dragon.

Eh, it's the first time I've seen one.

A somewhat energy like thing is focusing in the dragon's mouth.

『With a 《Power》 great enough to sway the equilibrium of the world...
Someone that is not the 《Hero》 nor the 《Demon lord》 is an unneeded 《Power》
.....』

The voice came from the dragon in front of me.

I see, that means this is the true form of the 《Spirit.》I'm convinced~.

(Even so, I heard her say:『sway the equilibrium of the world』.....)

I prepare the chant for 《Fire》 magic while pondering this.

『This world doesn't need such a large 《power》.....! Before you become the cause of a calamity, burn with this red hot hell fire.....!』

Here it is——— ! ! The dragon will breathe fire——— ! !

「O' God of the flames, Dragon! Become my shield, with your body that eats and uses hellfire! 《Toremendas ▪ Brazen》!!」

『Wha.....!?!』

In between the dragon and I, a titan with flames coiled around its body appeared.

Too bad.

My Specialty Attribute is 《Fire.》

Immediately following——.

The dragon's fire breath hit the giant with a *doon*.

Yeah~. This is once again a splendid monster fight..... .

Chapter 14: What Came to Mind During my Third Time in Another World was to For Now, Bind with an Ivy.

The place was shrouded in a sea of fire as far as the eye can see.

(Hey, hey..... . Is it really ok to burn this 《Spirit》's land.....)

The dragon's breath-like attack was completely absorbed by my flames.

As one would expect, there's only one "Vritra," a god-like being born from flames.

Although, I have to ask, why Hindu Mythology? [EN: Vritra is a dragon who swallowed the world's water in mythology...]

『Why do you possess《Power》to this degree.....! Only a 《Hero》 or a 《Demon Lord》 can extinguish my dragon flames of incarnation.....!』

My bad. I was a hero 2 times~.

After all the dragon's flames were eaten by Vritra, the god of fire, the space interval where he stood disappeared like it was sucked away.

「Haa..... . WOAHA! It's my first time seeing a dragon's flame~/// or rather, it's my first time seeing a dragon///」[TN: watashi]

I wish to hide my real identity from this 《Spirit,》 more or less.

This time, for sure... So my identity won't be revealed...!

『Just who are you...?』

The dragon's body was shrouded in a bright light that gradually grew smaller.

Anyway, I've already saved this 『world』 twice, and I am hero-sama.

So, why am I not fit to be a hero-sama now? Also, that attack obviously had killing intent...

I've tried my best until now, isn't that good enough?

At least let me slack off during this third reincarnation.

Somehow, I'm unusually pissed off.

『Possessing a 《power》 of that degree, and that undetermined attitude... I can't read your goals.』

The dragon's form had completely changed.

In front of me now was someone with the appearance of a cute little girl.

This is the third time I've seen this figure.

「My goal.....? Ye~ah..... . To live peacefully.....? Or waste time?」[TN: watashi again]

『Live peacefully? Then why don't you join forces with Hero-sama and defeat the demon lord, bringing peace to this world.』

「..... Peace isn't visiting me, though.....」 [TN: ore]

『? Are you looking for something?』

「Uh, nothing.」

Even if I explain it to her, it's not like I have a choice.

In any case, I want to climb this mountain and then rest in『Furthest Town.』

I wanna eat a meal.

I want a full body massage.

Just like before when I progressed forward.

『Please wait! Why can't you understand what I've said? Your 《Power》 is too dangerous! If you are captured by the Demon Army then this world will fall into darkness.....!』

Ahhhh, be quiet.

『I won't let you pass! Past this place is the 《Devil Road》! That place is filled with the Demon lord's atrocious subordinates! It'll be too late once your 《Power》 is abducted by darkness!』

I opened up the Status window.

『?Wh-what are you.....?』

「Ah, nope. If you don't want me to be alone that much, then, I think...」

I chose 《Shadow》 from the 《Magic》 list.

You can open up the window to use magic when a chanting is too bothersome.

It's really convenient to use this method when you don't want your enemy to know what magic you're casting ♪

I chose 《Kinbaku》 from the list of available 《Shadow》 magic. [TN: Bondage or Bind]

「Take this!」[TN: Some words were omitted cause it doesn't make sense. This line is “「それっ、ぽちっとなっ」と”]

The 《Spirit》 tried her best to block the way with both hands, but then light appeared around her hands and feet as a magic square with a geometric pattern took form.

『Wha.....!? Th-this 《Magic》 is.....!?!』

Suddenly, a 『vine』 of light slithered out from the magic square and bound the 《Spirit.》[TN: Ironical: the magic is shadow yet the outcome was light....]

『Guu.....! This is 《Bind》.....!』

Huh.....?

This sight is.....?

A little girl is being bound by vines.....

...。

It kinda makes my heart beat faster.....!

The vine of light twisted around the spirit's wrists, ankles and neck. The blue lights turned into brackets carved with intricate patterns in gold.

「Haa, haa, haa.....Ah.....」

「I saw some amazing things~///」

The geometric patterned magic square disappeared, causing the sublime light to fade.

「...」

「Does it fit? That accessory.」

「..... What do you intend by capturing me?」

The little girl looked at me with upturned eyes filled with scorn.

「What to do..... Because you won't let me go alone, right? Will you?」

「・・・」

「Then, we'll just go together. Look, I'll carry you.」

「Don't need it.」

「Fine.」

With this, I've caught a little girl... A 《Spirit.》

Now, I don't have to fear this world's god's violence.

But, if god-sama truly exists in this world, then I wonder if he would be willing to open negotiations...

『Just put me back in my own world!』I'll say.

If I said that, then the『Spirit Quality』won't be worth a『Hostage.』

..... I really am scum...

Then, I and the spirit passed through the entrance to《Devil Road》and headed towards『Farthest Town.』



「Yotto」

『Gugyaaaaaaaa!!!』

「EIYA」

『GYAOOOOOOON!!!』

As expected of 《Devil Road,》strong enemies abound in this place.

「..... What is this..... Your 《Power》 is」

Somehow, Spirit-chan is dumbfounded by my winning streak.

「Yotto. Ah, now that I think of it..... SORA! What's your..... Funtto! Name?」

『Gaaaaaa!!!』『Guooooooo!!!』『Geiiiiiii!!!』

The monster's screams are annoying.

「..... Before asking other people's names, is it not right to introduce oneself first?」

「Hoitto. Ah, right. I am, TO! Kazuto I mean『Kazuha Axeplant,』Yotto!」

『Gaaaa ! ! ! 』『Guoooo ! ! ! 』『Geiiiiiii ! ! ! 』『Gohaaaaa ! ! ! 』

I said annoying...

Rather, the amount of enemies is too many.

We're too cool.

「Kazuha Axeplant.....」

Behind me, the spirit displays a worried look.

Because I used 《Bind》 against her, she can't use her 《power》 to fight.

Thus, she can only remain behind me in my shadow.

「Your name?」

Oh yeah, even though this is my third time meeting her, until now I've never heard her name.

I mean, reaching this 《Devil Road》 means that the story is in it's last leg, so I didn't want to waste my time by asking some spirit's name.

Also, I think it's common sense to immediately clear the story if the goal is right under your nose.

「..... My name is 《Raryuseim Orinvia》 desu~」

「Okay, I'll call you Ruru.....」

It's long so it's a pain.

Rather, I can't say it.

So I, with the spirit Ruru, clear 《Devil Road》 in the shortest way possible.

Chapter 15: What Came to Mind During my Third Time in Another World was to For Now, Eat a Meal.

《Furthest Town》

「Aahh-, I've finally arriveeeeed-. For now, let's eat~!」

「...」

「Ara? You ain't gonna eat? Food?」

「... Itadakimasu.」 [TN: I haven't seen a direct translation for this phrase, cause it's an expression of gratitude for food.]

Ah, she's eating.

Rather, what do spirits eat?

After she transforms into a dragon then... Maybe humans?

「What is it... What's with that look of contempt.....?」

「Ah, it's nothing, I thought that maybe we should go to a slave market, is all.」
[TN: Fuuu... I almost put "I thought you wanna BDSM" XD]

「I do not eat humans.」

「Right~」

We were in the middle of town and facing a『Taotao hanten.』 [TN: This is a Chinese restaurant along the way like those ramen places]

‘Cause of the delicious smells that permeate the air, whenever I come here I’ll always eat at 『Taotao hanten,』this is what I swore in my heart.

「Konchyassu.」 [TN: Konnichiwa but an informal greetings to places like this.]

「Haai♪ Welcome are-♪ Chief! For 2 people areyo-!」

It’s the poster girl from Tao.

There’s no one more suited for Chinese styled clothes than her, right~.

Especially with that large bosom that’s lasciviously bold and organically arranged, ah~ ain’t china clothes dangerous.

Half of the crowd’s gazes are directed towards that bosom, right~.

Well, it’s different for me, ’cause I came here for the Chinese-style fried rice that I love.

「Chief~. The usual 2-」

「..... Dear guest? This is your first time, right? Coming to this store...」 [TN: Has “Are” at the end of her dialogue, haven’t encountered it in anime so don’t ask]

「Ah.」

A careless mistake.

「Ah~, N, Ah-ah-! 2 Taotao Cha-han!」 [TN: Chinese-style fried rice] [EN: Those sounds effects...]

「A half Cha-han please」

Eh? Half will suffice?

Rather, the spirit also ordered Cha-han.....

「Aiyo! Chief~! One and a half Cha-han!」

Oishi!

For the mean time, let's take a break and eat this grub !



「Haaaa~! Delicious~. So happy~」

「.....」

After leaving the Taotao Hanten, we searched for the cheapest inn and finished lodging procedures.

Eh? I have nearly 200 million G, so why am I still looking for the cheapest hotel, right?”

However, because I need to save money I don't want to spend it uselessly.

Furthermore, after adding Ruru to my party the inn fee will be doubled.

Ah, and by the way, from 《Etherclan》 through the ~ mountain district ~ until 《Devil road,》during the three days I have been traveling I have only spent approximately 4000 G...

I opened up my stats window to check how much money I had.

185,887,215G。

As always, I can't tell if there's been any change at a glance..... .

But whatever!

I'll immediately finish my deal with Alzein by stealing the best sword of the demon lord. Then, I'll convince a king from some kingdom to hire me as a『Mercenary』 and get rich!

「..... What's this about money?」

「N? Aah, what about it?」

After she finished eating, Ruru broke the silence by asking.

「Is Kazuha... Using that 《Power》 to earn money...」

「Yeah.」

「Why are you thinking in such a shallow way?」

Hey, that shallow way of thinking just fed you Cha-han.

Why is it that the good people of the world get a negative reaction from others when they say『To save money.』

If you have money you can do anything.

If you have A LOT of money, then you can even save the poor ones.

I've just said something cool!

「Hey, Ruru?」

「What is it?」

「Can I cuddle you?」

「Come again?」

Ah, nope.. It's just that a spirit, with the appearance of a little girl, that is bound by my magic, 《Bind,》

in five areas and restrained by magical means who is strongly saying「You're the worst」 with upturned eyes is somehow...

「...」

「Ah, it's nothing, it's useless to look at me as if you're looking at trash.」

「I don't really understand what Kazuha is saying...」

I pull on the magic restraint, drawing the little girl with a confident attitude near...

Shit! Isn't this like a request!?

..... I felt nauseous due to the sudden change in my mind.....

「In any case, until I rehabilitate you I will not leave your side!」

「Ah, fine. Please do.」

「...Good grief... I really don't know what's on your mind at all...」

After saying that, Ruru heads towards the door.

「Ara? Where are you going?」

「To take a bath. It's a waste to stay inside because they have a really good onsen here.」

Spirit's also use onsens!

「Ah, then I'll go with you too!」

「No.」

「Hey!」

Why the immediate reply!?

Why not~!

I also want to go take a bath with a li-ttle-girl-!

...This is bad, me... I'm worse than scum...

「No means no.」

「Eh? It's dangerous if you're alone.....」

「I YA DE SU」 [TN: This sounds better....]

「..... Fine.」

The door went *crash/batan* when Ruru closed it.

I reached the door only to be clobbered, falling down with tears of regret staining my knees.

What is this...

Inside this feeling of despair buds a faint uplifted feeling.....?

Figuratively speaking, if you lost your wallet somewhere and a cute onee-chan asks about your student card, and you suddenly feel like your wallet will be returned to you, maybe a feeling kinda like that?

(.....Yoishotto. I can only think of stupid things right now so, I'll work on polishing the plan...)

I got up from my place on the floor, prepared some tea cakes and relaxed into a chair.

(There still 2 days left until I arrive in the Demon Castle..... . But the problem is how I will obtain the 『Demon Lord's Sword』.....)

Onsen – hot spring

『*Taotao hanten*』

Chapter 16: What Came to Mind During My Third Time in Another World was to For Now, Seiza.

「AAH! Bathroom BATHROOM!!」

I drank 3 glasses of tea and now my bladder is about to burst.

Since I've reincarnated as a girl, for some reason I can't control my urge to pee? And not knowing when to go is dangerous?

That's the feeling I have right now and I'm troubled by it.

(And recently my stomach has been feeling under the weather.....)

「Just as expected! It's leaking out!」

If other people saw me then they might think that I'm a girl who just had an orgasm.

Distracted by this as I headed towards the toilet, at the corner I dashed and at that moment...

DON!

「Kya!」

「Itee!」[TN: Ouch but more manlier?]

I had a flashy head-on collision with somebody.

By the way, it's a forehead-forehead collision.

Love~Comedy!

「Owowowowie~... . What~..... Who is.....aru~」

「Owowoc... . Ah! China girl!」

In front of me was the only daughter of the owner of Taotao Hanten, Tao, who is boldly straddling the ground after falling gaudily.

「Don't call me China Girl. Eh, aren't you the female knight from this afternoon~」

「My bad-. I was thinking about something so I wasn't paying attention earlier.....」

「...」

「Huh?」

Her gaze was fixated on my abdomen? While doing so, Tao suddenly stiffened.

Hey.

I can't possibly say that being stared at is a good feeling.

「.....Is it coming?」 [TN: “出てるアルよ？”]

「.....Come again?」

Is it coming?

What is?

Eh? Did I piss myself?

「Like I've said, it's 『coming.』」

For some reason Tao reached into her breast pocket..... What's this? A diaper?

「Mou..... Did you not put on a napkin?」

Yeah?

What did she just say?

Napkin?

Huh? Is it now the Halloween season...?

「For now, come with me. If we do it here then people will notice.」

「H-hey!」

Tao pulled me by the hand to the women's bathroom.

Ah, no, I had plans to go to the toilet, but.

「Wait for a moment, kay~ I'll put the napkin on, kay~」

「...」

「? What's the matter?」

「Why the heck “What's the matter?”」

Why are we both inside a stall?

And why is Tao removing my belt with a *kacha kacha/ cling clang*?

Rather, regarding the matter of me peeing myself.

Move.

「I can do it on my own so move!」

「Is that so? Too bad~」

After saying that Tao left the stall.

Why is it “Too bad~”!

「(Good grief good grief [mattaku mattaku]..... Even I can do this menial thi..... Eh?)」

I freeze.

「Are you okay~? It really came out so you need to change panties and pants otherwise it'll be bad~?」

I can hear Tao's voice coming from outside the stall.

However, it isn't reaching my ears.

Because—.

「WHAT THE HECK IS THIS!!!!!!!」

My 『First ☆ Period』 came☆ [EN: This poor man... *laughs evilly*]

..... it came..... .



Inside my room at the Inn.

「.....Shun.」

For some reason I am seated in a seiza position.

It's so rough and I can't calm down.

「Good grief..... . How have you managed to live whilst not knowing how to put on a napkin?」

「Because..... Because.....! It's my first time!」

「..... I can't understand what you're saying.」

It's the truuuuutthhhh!

I was a boy a month agooooo!!

I've forgotten its existence, since I've neglected the details involved in being a girl... or not, even so!

Who... Who knew that this would happen to me...!

Kami-sama you idiooooooooooot!!!

「.....Shun.」

「Well, you can borrow pants from the landlady..... .So endure it 'til tomorrow, kay~」

「Gumuu.....」

For some reason, I'm wearing a pair of super uncool baggy pants which are forcibly fixed to my waist with a belt.

This uncoolness is annoying.

「Ah, I know. China Girl」

「Tao aru」

「Towel?」

「TA O A RU !」

My bad. I really did understand-.

「Eeto, why is Tao here in the onsen inn?」

She has both a store and home near here so there is no need to stay in an inn.

「Aah, our house doesn't have a bath. So, I always go here to take a bath.」

「Ah, I see-」

「Eeto, Kazuha, is alright, right? What happened to the small girl who was with you?」

「A_, she's taking a bath right now.」

「Alone?」

「Yeah.」

「...Is it alright to give her that much freedom, knowing that she might be

running around doing bad things?」

「She's not my daughter!」

Rather, is that really what others see?

It's somehow a shock.....

「In any case, this is《Furthest Town.》The town closest to the《Demon Lord's Castle.》No matter what time it is you mustn't forget to take safety precautions」

「Yeah...」

That was somehow very persuasive....

It's certain that Ruru can't use her 《power》 due to my 《bind》 magic.

If the monsters from the ridge attack....

「Yoshi. Let's go. Let's now go to the bath」

「Right. I'm also going to the bath.」

Thus, we were really really worried about Ruru—.

— and headed towards the open air bath commonly found in inns.

It just occurred to me that her accent is like Kagura-chan from Gintama.

Chapter 17: What Came to Mind During My Third Time in Another World was to For Now, Lie Down.

「..... This is Kazuha Axeplant. What's your situation?」

「Clear. Now proceeding to Plan code D-2.」

「.....Roger. Proceed with caution..... . At any rate, our enemy is a little girl. We aren't certain if the enemy has set up any Trou De Loups.」

「I understand. Even I don't want to serve time in prison.」

「.....What in the world are you doing?」

「「UOo!? We've been cauught!?!」」

———Kapon——— (※ It's a well known Japanese style Onsen inn that has a yard with a bamboo sound)

「—So, you were worried so you decided to come after me. Is that it?」

「..... Yes」

Inn room.

For some reason, I am once again seated in a seiza position.

「Well, Kazuha was worried about Ruru-chan, so it's all good~. Aah that was a nice bath~♪」

After that incident, only Tao was able to cheekily enjoy the bath.

I'm in the middle of my period so I simply lightly wash my body and I'm done.

「.....Considering that, I've only seen you having fun.」

「.....Sorry」

Rather, why are you mad at me?

My feet are already asleep so can I stop doing seiza?

「But, but, Kazuha and Ruru will now head to the《Demon Lord's castle》right~?」

「Un? Yeah, what about it?」

I tried standing up from the seiza, but decided to instead roll towards the bed.

「Why are you going to such a place without the hero~?」

Tao asks while drying her hair with a bath towel.

Rather, wear something on top.

I've been glancing at the bath towel's shadow since awhile ago.

「..... It seems to be about stealing《Criminal Darkness》.....The demon lord's best hell sword」

「!!!?」

A-. Somehow, it seems her legs have started shaking.

「Wh-what are you thinking!? Trying to steal that demon lord's sword!? Are you insane!?!」

「Nope~ aru.」[TN: she copied how Tao is ending her sentences with aru]

「..... She's this kind of human.」

Haa, after I sighed Ruru sat on the stool.

Rather, her feet aren't even touching the ground.

「Hey, Ruru.」

「.....What is it.」

「Can I cuddle you?」

「You can't.」

Even though I tried until the end, I still wasn't allowed..... .

「But, how will you get the sword from the demon lord? Or are you saying that Kazuha will defeat the demon lord and bring peace to the world?」

That's a no.

I've come up with a lot of ideas about that.....

You can only obtain an item called 『Stardust Powder』 here in 『Furthest town』's tool shop.

It's an item that will make the monster's rare item drop rate rapidly increase, but...

The price is ultrahigh.

One piece costs 50,000 G.

It's more than the amount of money I put my heart and soul into saving for 3 days.

Furthermore, if I defeat the demon lord, then the 『True Demon Lord』 will appear, right?

Then, after I defeat him a 『jewel』 will appear... and once again I will be sent back.

The next time I reincarnate, will it be as a 『man』 or a 『woman』.....

Or maybe I'll end up in the 『middle,』 or not, I don't know..... .

.....Middle..... No.....

「I won't defeat the demon lord.」

I answered while I bury my face in the pillow.

After coming to this town, I thought I had come up with some the good ideas, but...

The 『Stardust Powder』 will 『rapidly increase』 the rare item drop rate, but the certainty it will drop remains low.

If I truly defeat the demon lord, then I can get the demon lord's sword and proceed as I planned a while back—.

『After defeating the demon lord, I will pick up the sword and then fall into hell. Then, I'll immediately run away and ignore the true demon lord. I'll run away from the castle, the heroes will come and misunderstand the true demon lord as being the original demon lord, but they're strong so, do your best~!』 plan is what I will go with, but.....

「As expected, Kazuha will defeat the demon lord, and will then lead this world to peace.」

「Don't wanna.」

「.....Somehow, this is an amazing conversation right.....」

After finishing drying her hair, Tao wore her haori. [TN: the Japanese clothes used in onsen inn]

Thanks for the great view——.

「It sounds kinda fun♪ Can I come with you?」

「...What are saying?」

Ruru glares at Tao with scornful eyes.

「For some reason, getting stared at by such eyes is..... exciting///」

Hey. Your expression.

「Haa..... . Why are there a bunch of weird humans gathering around me.....」

It's not weird humans!

It's hentai humans! [TN: perverted]

Or perhaps, am I also included with them?!

「But, can Tao fight? It's not like I can protect 2 people simultaneously, right?」

Though it isn't impossible.

If I get serious, then maybe I can protect 5 people.

「It's ok. Even though I look like this, it's not like I've only been cooking Chinese food in the 《Furthest Town》」

I see.

Certainly, among the many towns in this world, this one is the fearful town of

the monsters.

This town is frequently visited by skilled adventurers, meaning that the people who live here are also quite skilled.

「Furthermore, my original job was『thief.』So, I can help Kazuha get her target, the『Demon lord's sword,』right~?」

「He?」[TN: amazement]

.....Hey.

Say that the first tiiimeeeeeee!!!!

Chapter 18: What Came to Mind During My Third Time in Another World was to For Now, Assign.

The Next Morning

「Well then Chief, I'm off~!」

After passing by Taotaou Hanten, we proceed to the north gate.

「Did your parent's say nothing about this matter?」

「Un? Ahh, after I said 『I'm going to go steal the demon lord's sword for a bit~』 my whole family fell off of their chairs」

「Of course! You idiot!」

As expected of me, I retorted with full force!

「But, did you know that before I started working at 『Taotaou Hanten,』I was part of the famous 『House of Banditry』?So stealing a cursed sword or two is nothing~♪」

..... So, then why did all of your family members fall off of their chairs.....

「A former 『Thief』 huh... Furthermore, you're living here in the 《Furthest

Town》..... Fumu..... Tao-san, don't you have any interest in joining the hero's party?」

Hey.

Don't try to add to the confusion.

「A-ah, this conversation also happened in the past but.....」

「? What happened?」

「Ye~ah, somehow I stole some items from the hero? And they wouldn't let me in their party anymore?」

「I think Tao-san should stay in Kazuha's party.」

Hey.

Rather, you didn't make Taotao Hanten with that money right...

「Ah-! It's been a while since I've been on a journey~! It's kinda exciting~♪」

「But, we're heading to the『Castle of the Demon lord, the Tome of Bad Luck』 you know.....」

「It can't be helped, right? 'Cause Tao seems to be a China Girl fully loaded with M thoughts」

「Oh? How did you know~? To tell Kazuha the truth, did you think that I wouldn't notice how you were staring at my breasts yesterday~?」

「*startle*」

「Do you...../// like them big.....?///」

「Please stop Tao-san..... Kazuha might go out of control again.」

When did I go out of control!?

「Che~. You're no fun.....」

After saying that, Tao draw her dagger from her waist.

「Hee..... So is that Tao's 『Weapon of expertise』?」

It's a dagger with a distorted figure of some sort. There are also some small holes along its length...?

「This is a 《Knuckle Dagger,》 an unusual weapon that's commonly found in the orient.」

Tao opened up her status window and chose 《Wind》 from the 《Magic》 list .

「Hmm? You can use magic?」

「Yes. A few enchantments」

Tao picked 《Rate Enhancement》 from the 《Wind》 category and used it on her 《Knuckle Dagger》.

「.....Hee. You use enchantments in an unusual way.」

Right. I thought so.

Normally, enchantments are a type of magic that is used on humans or monsters, not weapons.

So why'd you use it on your weapon?

「If I do this, then its effect time will exponentially rise. But, unlike when enchanting the body, when it's used on weapons if I drop my weapon the effects will wear off~」

Ah-. Is that so.

That's why it's shaped as a 『Knuckle Duster,』 where you have to insert your fingers, in order to prevent it from being dropped mid battle. I se-.

「Furthermore, if I left my weapon equipped then I can freely move my fingers~. Do you know what this is called~?」

「.....So, in short, it's 『Easy steal,』I presume.」

「Ruru-chan, correctoo~♪ While the attack speed increases as I unleash it, I can steal equipment from my enemy, and, the effects of 《Rate Enhancement》 are exponentially prolonged. This is what you'd call three birds with one stone~♪」

Hee-. Thinking about it carefully, it's a self-made weapon, huh.

「Ah-, by the way, what's Tao's 『Weakness attribute』?」

「..... What are you planning to do with a lady's weakness?」

Not a thing!

「Well, you know, it would be easier to support a party member if you know their weaknesses, right? In connection to that, mine are 《light》 and 《darkness》」

「..... It's like the hero's 『weakness attribute』 right~.....」

Ah, yeah. I was a 『Former hero』. My bad.

「..... Okay. My weaknesses are 《fire》 and 《earth.》In relation to that, one of my 『specialty attributes』 is 《body.》

」 「And the armor? 」

「《Fire》 resistance armor. 」

「Ah, then ain't that fine. 」

My specialty attributes are 《fire》 and 《shadow.》 And, their levels have been maxed out.

「Let's head to an 『armor shop』 and buy an 《earth》 resistant armor- 」

「.....? Ah, is that so 」

There is only one type of resistance that we need to put into our armor.

It's because I use 《fire》 magic that the armor Tao is now wearing is meaningless.

‘Cause if I cast a 《fire resistance》 spell, then everything will be fine.

More than that, if we buy an 《earth》 resistant armor, then Tao's other weakness will disappear.

This is pretty important you know.

‘Cause if you were attacked with your 『weakness attribute,』 then the damage correction will be 250%, right?

It's like my 《two edge sword.》 It will increase my power level by 2, including the damage my magic or skills cause, and at the same time forces one to take a heinous 5 times the amount of damage as compensation if hit.

That's how important one's『attribute』is in battle. Seriously.

「..... Will Kazuha not equip anything?」

「Hou? Equip what?」

「.....Haa. An 『resistance added equipment,』desu」

「EEe!? Kazuha you don't wear anything? NOT EVEN A RESISTANCE ADDED EQUIPMENT?!」

「Yeah.」

「What “yeah”.....」

I don't wanna spend that much money.

Rather, I'm strong enough that I don't need it.

「.....Out of all of us, aren't you more of an M.....」

「.....Agreed.」

For some reason, the little girl and China girl are glaring at me.

Eh? Am I really that M-ish.....

Chapter 19: What Came to Mind During My Third Time in Another World was to For Now, Violate the Law.

「Yotto」

『GUAAAAaaaa!!』

「Acho—!」

『GYAGYA!!!!』

After exiting 《Furthest Town》through the north gate, we ‘easily’ began climbing the mountain.

It’ll take at least 2 days to reach the 《Demon Lord’s Castle.》

And the rugged road still continues.

「Hoi-tto. Ah, oh yeah, Tao?」

『GYAN!!!!』

「DEYA!! What is it!? WE’RE IN THE MIDDLE OF A FIGHT!!」

『GEEEEeee!!!!』

You don't have to yell...

「What's on the menu for dinner tonight?」

「KU.....!! Acho—!! Y-you wanna talk about dinner even when in this kind of situation.....!! Doryaa!!」

『GUHAAAaaa!!!』 『GYAGYAGYAN!!!』

Ooh, a combo attack-.

Amazing-.

「You see, when I last climbed this mountain I forgot to bring my bento.」

『GUHAAAAAaaa!!』

「..... Choose, are you two planning to talk or fight? 」

Hidden within my shadow was Ruru, who peeped her head out to question us.

「You should say that to that female knight over there!」

『GYAN!!』 『GUEEeee!!!』 『GYAGYAN!!!』 『GUOOooooo!!!』

「..... How can you say that even while defeating four fiendish monsters in the

vicinity of the Demon Lord's castle.....」(Ruru)

「DAAAA! Mou! IT'S BECAUSE KAZUHA ISN'T FIGHTING SERIOUSLY THAT MY MOOD IS LIKE THIS!!」

Don't blame me-.

「AA~MOU! I call upon thy blade, Vacuum! 《Wing Blizzard》!!」

Ooh!

A thin blade suddenly went flying and tumbling through the air as if caught in a snow storm-!

Uwaa, it looks painful.....

「I am a 『former』 thief! But now, I am proud to be a chef!!」

Thus, we defeated the remaining monsters and steadily progressed towards the Demon Lord's castle.

...

「If we continue at this pace, then we might reach the Castle in about a day and a half-」

Tao was more powerful than I'd thought.

Even though we have to protect Ruru, we'll probably reach the castle faster than expected.

「A..... No..... HAA.....HAA..... Wait..... Can't we take a break?」(Tao)

「..... My feet are also tired.....」(Ruru)

The little girl and China Girl are both catching their breath while hanging onto my shoulders.

Is it really that rugged? This mountain?

「Ka-kazuha you.....haa.....haa..... Just where In the world are you getting..... your stamina..... from.....?」

「.....It's weird. Even though you are not the hero, you posses a 《power》 stronger than the hero.....」

Huh? Have I been caught cheating(reincarnating)?

This is bad-.

I might face extortion again like that time with Alzein.....

「It's the power of an idiot.」

「..... You're always spouting nonsense, as always.」(Tao)

「..... One day, you'll be eaten by a monster for good.....」(Ruru)

Both of them are looking at me like I'm a dog waste.

THAT HURTS YOU KNOW!

「For the mean time, let's take a break since we can already see the bridge that connects the territory of the humans to that of the demons.」

「How do you know such things? Kazuha?」(Tao)

Uh.....

Once again, I've made another careless mistake.....

「It's as if you have experience being the hero... Are you perhaps...」(Tao)

Giku/Startle

C-can you please not throw a pitch with speeds exceeding 169km/h, Tao-san.....

「Such a thing is impossible. Take it from me, the 《spirit》messenger of god, such a thing is definitely impossible.」

「Right~. It's the messenger of god, Ruru-chan, we're.....talking.....?..... Eh?」

「Hmm? Is something the matter?」

Ara~ara.

Tao still doesn't know, huh? Ruru's 『real form.』

「Spirit?」

「Yes.」

「Ruru-chan?」

「Yes.」

「Uhh, so? Wait a minute. Nn?」

It's useless. There are hundreds of ???????? popping out of Tao's head.

「She tried to seal me in a hole. It was someplace near the south gate of 《Furthest Town.》 Amazing right?」

「I'll bite you? Kazuha?」(Ruru)

「Past the South gate is..... Uh, are you perhaps..... Talking about the 《Spirit Prairie》?」

「Yeah.」

「..... The 《Spirit》 that is considered the protector of 《Furthest town》 and has been worshiped by its people since long ago?」

「Yeah. She’s currently in my 《bind》.」

I pointed at Ruru’s physical restraints.

「....She is that kind of a human...」

Haa, sighed Ruru while saying that.

「Ah.....Ah.....」

Ah?

「YOU IDIOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOT!!!!!!!!!!」(Tao)

◆◆◆◆

「Ah..... It’s useless..... Because I’m with you I’ll be crucified too...」(Tao)

「SORRY.」

「I can’t feel your sincerity!!!」

..... SORRY.

The one who has inhabited 《the Spirit prairie》since ancient times, the deity protecting 《Furthest town》 and overseer of the boundary between the

Demon's stronghold and human territory. That is who this《Spirit》is.

In short, Ruru, the person right here...

The one that I cast 《bind》on and thoroughly restrained.

Tortoise Shell binding at that. Or not.

「How can you stay calm in this damned situatioooooonnnn!!!!!!」(Tao)

「My bad.」(Kazuha)

「..... It's fine, Tao-san. For you will not understand any explanations this person comes up with anyway.」(Ruru)

If you say it like that, as if I'm the husband in a middle aged couple, then it's plainly meant to be hurtful!

「Aaah.....! What kind of hoodlum am I traveling with...!」

Eh?

Hoodlum?

Ain't that too mean?

Seriously?

Chapter 20: What Came to Mind During My Third Time in Another World was to For Now, Reminiscence.

《Demon's Bridge》

「He~ey, we've finally arrived. Let's take a break-」

「Haa..... Haa..... . Y-You've.....finally said it.....」

「..... It's because my 《Magic Power》 has been restrained that I have also started to feel tired.....」

The large cliff in front of them was split in two, creating a chasm so deep you could not to see the bottom.

Once we have crossed this large magic-infused rock bridge, we will have arrived in demon territory.

「So untidy-. Both of you-」

「Says the criminal!!!」

「It's because Kazuha put me in a《Bind》!!!」

..... They strongly retorted..... .

Ah, Tao-san?

You were previously a criminal too, right?

A member of a household that boasted an army of thieves.

And Ruru-san?

..... FORGIVE ME!

「Well, well... It's because everyone is hungry, that's why they're all irritated. I get it, really. So shall we eat? Yeah, let's eat.」

I took the bento Tao made this morning out of the item bag.

「Haa..... Good grief..... . Getting mad at Kazuha about petty things is just foolish, right.....」

「Agreed, Tao-san.」

After saying this, they both sat down across from me and we surrounded the bento.

「I made a highly nutritious bento because we were climbing a mountain. 」

Tao removed the lid and revealed『Twice Cooked Pork,』『Small imperial wrap,』『Peking Duck,』and more tightly packed entrees within, along with numerous other meat and vegetable dishes.

「Wow~, looks delish~!!」

「Surely it is delicious, but isn't the amount too much...」

「..... I-is that so.....」

We ate the bento while engaging in idle chatter.

...

「Ah~, I'm full~. I'm satiate~d」

With that, I flopped down onto the ground.

「..... Even so, what do you plan on doing?」

Asked Tao while cleaning the now empty bento.

「Un? About what~?」

「Not 『About what~』..... About Ruru-chan!」

「Ah~」

Across from me is a person who's had her fill and is now silently sleeping.

「After seeing her like this, I can only see her as a little girl.....」

Tao said while stroking Ruru's silver hair after cleaning up the bento and sitting next to her.

「Rightio~. But why is Ruru acting like a 《Spirit,》huh-」

「? What do you mean?」

「Huh? Ah, it's just that, if the magic power of a 《Spirit》is sealed, then at that time she won't be any different than us, right?」

「...Although I don't want to be grouped with you.」

「Hey. Now's not the time for that... So, I thought maybe Ruru doesn't really want to continue being a 《Spirit.》」

「Haa? What are you saying.....」

I, also, am no different.

When I was in the other world, I was attacked while I was still attending school.

The next thing I knew, I was lying on my 『bed』 and had just been woken up by an unknown obaa-san who had become my 『okaa-san.』

This led to me becoming a 『hero.』

Without my consent.

And, on top of that, I was caught up in the conflict between the humans and demons.

「..... Tao is.....」

「Huh? What is it?」

Tao chose to lie down just like us(Ruru and I).

「..... Have you ever wondered whether other『worlds』exist?」

What am I asking?

I also don't know.

「..... That there's a different 『world』 where Ruru-chan came from, is that what you mean?」

I can't answer...

「Ye-ah..... . It's unbelievable but..... . Even so, according to folklore 『The《Spirit》 is a messenger of god, an existence who was summoned from a different world』 or so it goes?I've heard those kind of things, but.....」

「Hee..... . Is that perhaps from the archives of the 《Ancient Library》 in《Amseria》?」

「Has Kazuha already gone to 《Amseria》?」

「N..... Sorta. I spent a little bit of time there, before...」

If you travel east from the arena in 《Etherclan,》 you'll arrive in a port city.

From there, you can ride a boat further east for about 3000 UL, there lies an ancient city in the《Rakshadia Republic.》

Currently, the city is being restored, although some places have been left with large relics.

There, in the heart of the city, stands an《Ancient Library.》

I think I was in a party with Graham and Lily at that time.

During 『my second time,』 there was already a bridge leading to there.

In short, I've already 『experienced numerous years,』 and for me several years have already passed, huh.....

「My ancestors came from a town in the southern tip of the《Rakshadia Republic,》『Houhan』」[Japan and China]

「Hee..... From there, huh.....」

「Have you also been there before?」

I see.

That's why she's from a 『former bandit house』.....

「?」

「Ah, it's nothing」

I remembered something funny and smiled.

A 『former member』 probably chose to go there, right.

「N.....nn.....」

「Ah, my bad. I woke you up.」

Ruru rubbed her eyes as she woke up.

「Aah, sorry. Were we noisy?」

「..... Fuwaa..... Ah, you weren't.....Don't we need to depart soon?」

「Aah. Do you think so.」

「Right. We even took an extra break after eating.」

We picked up our baggage and stood up.

「Well then, I must once again apply enchant.」

「Yeah. I'm counting on you, Thieving Cat」

「..... She again gave you a mean nickname, right Tao-san.....」

「.....It's annoying that I can't fairly retort.....」

Then we crossed the『Demon's bridge』 and proceeded towards the demon lord's place———.

Chapter 21: What Came to Mind During My Third Time in Another World was to for now, Conquer.

『It's the Demon Lord's domain, 《Demon's Territoria》』

「Haa..... Haa..... S-so tired.....」(Tao)

「..... Kazuha. I propose we take a break.....」(Ruru)

Said the little girl and china girl who had fallen behind.

After entering the 『Demon Lord's domain,』 the monster's strength has remarkably increased.

Even Tao's dagger isn't causing any damage.

So we shared duties.

Tao's duty was to protect Ruru.

Thus, the person with the cheat like swordsmanship (former hero) -me- got the duty to mow down the monsters.

「Eh-? We're getting closer the Demon lord's castle so hang in there-」(Kazuha)

「..... Guu..... What a demon.....」(Tao)

「..... A demon... she is.....」(Ruru)

The Demon Lord's domain is filled with uncanny trees and overgrown thickets.

And, inside of that forest people's faces appear like those in "jinmenju."¹

I mean, it looks like everything has been manipulated with some sort of magic or something...

(This really is a weird thicket..... as always.....)

『GYAGYAN!!!』

I swung《Angel's Blame》in my left hand while in thinking.

(After arriving at the demon lord's castle..... even if we come face to face with the demon lord.....)

『GEEEeeee!!!!』

I swung 《Angel's Blame,》 drawing it out to the side then thrusting it upwards, splitting the approaching monster in the air into two.

Ah, this is a『One handed sword』skill called 《Slide Cutter.》

My 『One handed sword』 is the upgraded version of the『Dual swords style,』 so I can still use the skills I've learned when only one of my one handed swords is equipped.

Yep, so convenient.

(..... It's probably impossible..... to 『steal』 the demon lord's sword.....)

Tao somehow managed to catch up as I looked back.

Indeed, Tao is strong.

She's lived for many years in 『Furthest town.』 Furthermore, she was a former 『thief.』

However, comparing it with the many experiences I had as the 『hero with the party,』 it's still too little, is what I think.

Heroes fight everyday.

Then, they arrive here, at the Demon lord's castle, whether they like it or not.

『GYOEEEEeeee!!!!』

I used 《Criminal Darkness》 in my right hand on the next monster that popped out and opened an air hole for him.

(..... But I can't think of any other way..... This is troublesome.....)

『GUHAAAA!!!』

I swing both of my swords in a cross formation and cut the monster in four equal parts.

「..... Wa-..... it..... Haa..... Haa..... You're too..... fast.....」(Tao)

「..... Can you please remove this 《Bind》? Kazuha.....」

No.

A dragon is scary.

You're immediately going to eat me right after I untie you.....

『GAAAAAAAAAAAAaaaaaa!!!!!!』

A bear like thing suddenly jumped out from behind me so I cut it while spinning. Into two.

There are too many monsters!



『Demon lord's castle 《Granzyme》』

「Ah~. finally arrived~. Le's eat~!」

「Haa..... Haa..... We can't eat..... in such a place.....」(Tao)

「..... Kazuha's thinking is already far removed from common sense.....」(Ruru)

Said the spirit that already defies common sense.....

「Even if you say that, if we're already inside, ain't that where we should eat.」
(Kazuha)

「..... That's true, but.....」(Tao)

「..... In either case, I am not hungry yet.....」(Ruru)

The both of them sit down hard.

「Ah~, then I'll eat by myself and you two can wait.」(Kazuha)

I took out emergency rations from the satchel and headed towards the gate.

「Both of us, eh..... What will you do about the 『cursed sword』?」(Tao)

「Ye~~ah..... Dunno.」(Kazuha)

「What “dunno”!」(Tao)

「Haa..... Irresponsible as always..... you are.....」(Ruru)

Said the little girl with a sigh.....

But what's with this? This positive feeling.....?

「Well..... Somehow it'll work out in the meantime..... Yeah」(Kazuha)

「I'm curious about that 『room,』 but.....」(Tao)

「It's fine Tao-san..... . Let's leave this person alone, and take a rest.」(Ruru)

「..... Right, that's for the best.」(Tao)

Somehow they both were in agreement.

Whatever, I have no friends after all.

Thus, I entered the Demon lord Castle alone, and marched straight towards《Granzyme.》

...

『BOFUAAAAAAAAaaaaa!!!』 『GUGYAAAAAAAAaaaaa!!!』 『GUHEEEEEEEEEeeee!!!!』

I bury the three leading monsters inside the Demon lord's castle in one strike.

(..... If I remember correctly, if I go straight down this corridor then turn right I'll enter a warp zone. Then I have to continue south.....)

I've already assessed the maze on the inside of the demon lord's labyrinth and memorized all the various paths.

(..... For the meantime, I'll go down the shortest path to the demon lord.....
Then I'll think about it there, I guess.....)

No new ideas came up after thinking about it over and over, so I abandoned thinking.

Yep.

‘Cause’ I can’t think of anything. So it’s useless.

(..... It’s right there..... Beyond that large door.....)

I arrived in front of a door that shone with black and silver light.

As always, this emits an ominous amount of magic power.

Now that I mention it, I didn’t know before but only the demon lord and his subordinate demons are capable of using 『magic.』

So, this world’s human ancestor-sama captured a few demons and conducted research..... Well, it’s not a human research experiment but magic body experiment?

With that they found the so-called 『magic gene』 thingy?

Which was implanted in those days into the royal family, they said.

It’s somehow amazing. Their Ancient technology.

So, several thousands of years later, this world’s human schools now teach that anyone can use 『magic』 if they learn about it.

This is trivia.

(..... Thinking about it like that, then maybe there isn’t that great of a difference between humans and demons.....)

While thinking that, I somehow opened the door with a *gigi*.

『..... I have waited for thee..... You abominable brave humans are all the same.....!』

「...」

『..... The human's..... hero..... is alone..... huh? Fumu』

「...」

Huh?

I rubbed my eyes.

Nn?

I again rubbed my eyes.

Unn?

I again rubbed my eyes as if I had a rash.

「..... Who are you?」(Kazuha)

Seated in the demon lord's throne in a proud manner—.

— is a single *boing* onee-chan.

¹Jinmenju- Jinmenju is a strange tree illustrated in Toriyama Sekien's Konjaku Hyakki Shūi ^

Chapter 22: What Came to Mind During My Third Time in Another World was to For Now, Tell a Lie.

Demon Lord's Castle 《Granzyme》. Demon Lord's Room.

「..... Like I've said, who are you?」

Why is a boing nee-chan sitting on the Demon lord's throne?

Eh? To entice me?

What's with that barely see-through but not black shirt? Is it leather?

And why are her legs crossed?

Can you please bend over a bit? I can't see very well in that pose.

『..... You're [kisama]..... a woman? Or not..... Fu』

Hey!

You looked at my breasts just now!

Apologize!

Apologize to these breasts!

「..... Hey, where's the 『Demon lord』 nee-chan?」

『..... Hou? You ask such weird things hero..... .The one you seek is in front of you. This world's strongest Demon lord, is I.』

「..... You?」

『Aah』

Liar.

The demon lord is an ossan that has a big body with an ever-present astringent look on his face, I suppose?

Why did you change into a boing nee-chan.

It's just weird.

「..... Ah, you're his wife?」

『I'm the demon lord.』

「So it's..... Maoda-san.」[this is a joke that used her statement above (Maou da) to call her Maouda, that means space(ma) network(ou) and field(da)]

『I'm the demon lord.』

「...」

『..... Why are you alone? Where are the other abominable members? Why do you bear such a form? Also—』

「Tell it to me one at a time otherwise I won't get it」

『..... Also, why..... do you bear the Demonic sword, 《Criminal Darkness,》 same as mine?』

I did my best to ignore her.....

「Uh..... Then, can you let me explain it as a whole?

- ① I don't have friends
- ② I'm not the hero in the first place
- ③ Sorry for being a girl
- ④ That's a secret..... desu!」

『.....Who are you?』

「Answer my question first!」

『..... What in the world are you saying? I am the Demon lord. The king of this place, 《Granzyme castle,》 a god that will destroy any humans that obstruct me from fulfilling my ambitions. Not knowing such things and coming to this place.....』

It's the same.

Due to the several times I fought against the demon lord, I remembered that line.

But the last part was kinda different though.

So it really is.....?

『..... You[onushi] really are not the hero...? Then, begone. I have no business with you』

Ye~ah.

Ye~~~ah.

Ah.

I remembered something.

「..... Do you, probably..... 『remember』..... something?」

『.....』

..... She stayed silent.

Could it be.....?

「..... Like-..... 『a cool and good looking hero came and defeated you』 of the sort?」

『Wh-why do you know such a!?!』

Ah. A bingo huh.

『.....Do you know something?』

Huh?

Do you know something?

That's supposed to be you, right?

Why me?

『..... For some reason..... Somehow I keep seeing a dream..... And inside of it..... Gu.....! How annoying.....!!』

Hey, she suddenly stood up.

And suddenly wavered.

Ahha!

『..... I despise the hero..... I despise the hero..... Inside of my dream the hero..... I will never forgive him.....!!』

Ah~. That's why she suddenly said the 『hateful hero』 line.

I get it~.

I thought.

Probably this person, no, the 『Demon lord.』

Experienced the same thing as me?

In short, it's my third time.

And, for her too, is this her third time?

So she remembers the thing about a 『Cool and good looking hero

(Tehehe///)』 defeating her, right?

But it feels like she can't 『totally remember』 you know~.

And I also remember during my 『first time』 and 『second time』 that she was an ossan.

Rather, I accepted that this was 『Third time world,』 right?

And the way I speak is annoying, right?

「Ah-, Eh-, *kohon/cough*. Eh-, Maou-san?」

『..... What is it, little girl[komusume]』

It's better to not tell the truth right.

‘Cause if she knew that I was the 『hateful hero-sama』 then a beam force will shoot out from her eyes.

「Uh-, you know. About the 『dream』 that you're worrying about-」

『Do you know something!? Tell me! Why am I seeing those dreams everyday!? Why was I torn limb from limb by that hero!? Why-』

「Like I've said, I don't remember.」

She has a habit of telling it all at once, huh-.

Uwaah-, it's that, a pretty annoying type of woman.

Ahh-. Me no likey-.

『What do you seek!? I'll give you whatever you desire! What shall it be? Say it!』

Eh? Really? Lucky~ w [the “w” stands for “笑” means laugh and used in the net as (lol)]

「The~n~. That thing in your waist—」

『? What? Say it』

「.....」

I think for a bit.

If I say 『please give me the demon sword』 then she wouldn't give it to me, right.

The reason is simple. It's the best sword there is.

It is the only opposite of the 『hero's sword,』 『Hell's best sword』.

I can't just say 『give me,』 you know.

However, I also had my promise with Alzein..... And those breasts are scary.....

..... Yeah. I've decided.

I'll stand in front of the demon lord, and surely she will see it.

『W-what is it.....? Little girl』

Said the demon lord while looking me in the eye.

I lightly took a deep breath.

『..... Say it』

The thing I want—-.

Probably this is the best choice—.

「..... Become mine!!!」[Original: “I want you!!!”]

『...』

..... Eh?

Chapter 23 : What Came to Mind During my Third Time in Another World was to For Now, Restrain.

『...』

「...」

『...』

「...」

『...』

Ah, no, talk already!

I can't stand this silence.....

『..... What do you think you are saying? You 『want』 me, is what I heard.....』

「That is what I said.....」

Why is that.....

I really regret what I've said.....

That's why I'm reluctant.

It's because I suck at explaining things that I'm always misunderstood.....

『.....Are you..... perhaps.....?』

Shit..... Has she figured out I've been『reincarnated』.....?

『Swing that way?』

「Hell no!」

Thank goodness the Demon lord is an idiot.....

『You 『want』 me..... Fufu..... Fuhahahaha!! You 『want』 me is what you've decided!! Fuhahahahahahahaha!!!!』

The boing onee-chan suddenly let out a boisterous laugh.

I'm not very good at dealing with these types, probably.

『Well then, Little girl! Why don't you try and steal me with that 《power》 of yours!! Therefore, If you win I give the permission to 'take' me!!』

「Eh? Is it ok?」

『You even bear the same sword as I, human!! Don't spoil me.....!!』

The Demon lord enter a war stance.

gungun/ cough cough I also know that her magic power is increasing.

「Ah, before I forget. Can you wait for a bit?」

『? What? Why get the cold feet now? Little girl』

I put the two best swords inside the item bag.

『!!!..... What are you planning.....?』

I then took out 《Zwei hander》 and equipped it.

「I'll fight with this」

『..... That weapon..... I can sense a bit of 『magic power』 from the blacksmith artisan Zegius.....?』

「Hee..... You also know that smithy jii-san?」

Oh yeah, that Maou jii-san.

Noticed that my sword was a 『Cursed sword』 during my 『second time』 and now.

Do they know each other.....?

『Why do you hold such thing.....?』

「To hold back?」

『..... Just now, I think I heard you say “to hold back”.....?』

Ah, an “I’m not convinced face”.

And a bit of vein too.

That’s why I hate prideful women.

I opened the status window and chose setting 『Let Others know your LV
●/Don’t let others know your LVo』 and changed it.

Then in an instant a 『LV.99』 status materialized above my head.

『Wha-.....!? A level 99.....!?Little girl..... Just what are you.....?』

The Demon lord look scared.

Yeah. I get that. I really do.

I too would drop my jaw if a Level 99 enemy shows up. Probably.

『KU.....! It’s that eccentric Old man’s 『strange product,』 huh.....! So you say that that weapon is enough to defeat me.....! How humiliating.....!!』

「You, even though you’re a provisional demon lord, do use your skill and magic, kay~」

This is different from the tournament.

What's in front of me is the last boss.

And if I slip up in holding back then it's a hell of pain I'll meet.

『Well of course, Little Giiirl!!!!』

The Demon lord kicked the ground and came at me with a fierce look.

No, seriously, it was as if beams were shooting out of her eyes.

『Oh black silver of darkness, envelop all of righteousness in malice! 《Dark Servant》!!』

「A sudden skill——-!!!」

8 black and silver spears materialized from another dimension and surrounded me, ready to attack on her word.

Before me is the demon lord who is swinging down her sword with great speed.

(An attack from all 9 directions, eh.....!)

『Diiiiiiiiiiii!!!!!!』

At the signal, the black and silver spears aim for my eyes in a downpour.

「O unfathomable flames of mine! Engrave in my soul the burn of hellfire! 《Engage Blaze Down》!!」

A pillar of fire dances out of my core.

『*Chii/Tsk*!!』

Instantaneously, the Demon lord veered away from the flames.

All of the black and silver spears that were raining down vanished.

「Next-」

I prompt the status window and choose from the magic list 《fire》 then 《Fire Lance》.

「Hoi, pochitto」

『You.....!? What's with your fighting style.....!?』

Following her movements, I aimed and threw a giant fire type spear at the Demon lord.

Matching that speed, I also thrust myself forward by kicking the ground.

『Ku.....! O water dragon king! Become a shield that will protect me! 《Water wall》!!』

A large wall of water materialize before the Demon lord.

The same as expected.

The demon lord's special attributes are 《Darkness》 and 《water》.

Even if you've reincarnated, your attribute stays same.

Regardless of whether you're the former hero or the current Demon lord.....

With a *Juwa* both the fire spear and water wall disappeared.

「Take this!」

『Ku.....!!』

With a *gan* I swung down《Zwei Hander,》clashing against the demon lord's sword and causing it to fly out of her hands.

『*Chii/tsk*!!』

The Demon lord prepares to cast magic again.

「Otto」

I aim the 《zwei hander》at the Demon lord's nape.

『KU.....!!』

「Do you still wanna continue? I won't mind, but whatever.」

It's just a life to kill time in the end.

I'll accompany the demon lord 'til she's convinced.

『You.....』

「You?」

『YOU BASTAAAAAAAARD!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!』

The Demon lord rushed at me with a series of reckless attacks as I continuously brushed them off with 《Zwei hander.》

This is no good.

A girl shouldn't say 『bastard.』

–After that, approximately 2 hours passed.

And so I killed time with the demon lord–.。

▽▲▽▲▽▲

「..... Ruru-chan? Just where in that castle has Kazuha gone to.....?」

「I don't know. Is it not fine if she was eaten by the Demon lord.」

「Ru-ruru-chan..... you surprisingly say mean things.....」

「?..... Is that so?」

Chapter 24: What Came to Mind During My Third Time in Another World was to For Now, Take Her Home.

「..... It's probably here. I can feel Kazuha's magic power from here.」(Ruru)

「Ruru-chan really knows her stuff~. As expected of a former spirit, right~?」
(Tao)

「I am still a spirit you know.」(Ruru)

「!..... She's inside that black and silver door.....!!」(Ruru)

...

『Demon Lord's Room』

「Oh? Good job making it here. Considering the fact that this castle is a large labyrinth.」

Behind me, Ruru and Tao stood in the doorway looking at me.

『Gugugu.....!! You[onore].....! This much power even though you're a little girl.....!』

The Demon lord still has the face that says she wants to bite my head off as I take a knee.

「She is...! This castle's master.....!」(Ruru)

「Really? So she's the 『Demon lord』?」(Tao)

Tao and Ruru stood still in a daze.

What? Come to think of it.....

「Didn't you guys encounter any monsters on your way here?」(Kazuha)

I'm sure that there are swarms of totally strong monsters out there but.....

「.....Now that you mention it, only a few appeared」(Tao)

「Yes. Furthermore, they seemed to be weakened.」(Ruru)

Weakened?

Have they eaten something bad.

..... Or not.

『Gu.....Gugu.....Gugugu.....!』

..... Ah. I see.¹

「Hey. You, Demon lord, born under the name called boing.」

『GU.....! Don't call me with weird that name.....!! Gugu.....!!』

Aa~h. The 『effect』 is slow as expected~.

That's our Demon lord, perhaps.

What a casual shock~.

「Perhaps the monsters are weakening as the Demon lord weakens, is that it?」(Kazuha)

I throw a single question.

During my 『first time』 and even 『second time,』 I had no idea about the 『state』 of this world after I defeated the Demon lord.

If the monsters are granted the right to exist through the Demon lord's 《power,》then.

The moment I defeat the Demon lord, maybe the demons of this world will also disappear.

(So primarily, peace will occur in this world and it will become a happy end.....?)

『Gu.....Gugugu.....! O-of course.....Gugu.....! I am..... the demon's king after all.....!!』

「Righto~. Okay~」

So it's really that.

And because I bound her 《power,》 the castle's demons weakened.

「Perhaps.....? Kazuha.....? You.....?」(Ruru)

「? What's the matter? Ruru-chan?」(Tao)

「Yes. Right now, I'm in the midst of casting 《bind》 magic.」

「She, as expected, can't invoke magic unto the demon lord unless it's a great amount of magic~」(Ruru)

The geometric pattern -magic square- beneath the Demon lord's feet increased its brightness.

「Oh. Shall we go?」(Kazuha)

『Gu..... Gugugu..... Gugugugu.....!!』

「Kazuha..... You know, as a person you are.....」(Ruru)

「Just what is it? Please explain it to me too, in a way that I can understand! What is 《Bind》!？」

Then, light was emitted from the magic square.
And the demon lord's room was illuminated.

『GUWAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!!!』

『Yay. 《Bind》 complete♪ aa~h I'm hungry~』

N?

Somehow both the little girl and China girl's shoulders are trembling?

「WHAT DID YOU DOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!!!!」

.....Eh ?



『Demon lord's room』

For some reason I am seated in a seiza position.

Uh, you know the ground is hard and cold. In the first place, why am I seated like this in this place.....

「..... Are you listening? Kazuha.」(Ruru)

「..... Yes.」

Standing in an imposing stance in front of me was a little girl, who was glaring at me while grappling my arm.

What kind of play is this?

「Casting 《bind》 magic even on the Demon lord..... Just how unrefined are..... you.....」(Tao)

「Dehehe///」(Kazuha)

「That was not praise.」

The little girl strongly reprimanded.....

「..... Yes.」

Across from me was the unconscious Demon lord.

Or, now a mere boing onee-chan?

「What do you plan on doing with this on the Demon lord? Kazuha?」(Ruru)

「Take her home.」

「Haa..... What ever shall we do Tao-san.....? I don't have a single clue what this person is thinking.....」(Ruru)

「Uh..... Even if you ask me..... I can't even grasp what she wants to do.....」
(Tao)

「I wanna make a country.」

「..... . What should we do Tao-san? If we release the Demon lord then the demons will once again run wild」

The little girl completely ignored me!

This level of standing isn't something that can be cured, probably.....

「LIKE-I'VE-SAID! I wanna make a country!」

「..... What foolish things are you saying? 『Take her home』 and 『create a country』..... Has your head finally been broken? Oh, I guess it was broken in the first place.」(Tao)

「HEY!」

「At any rate, I don't have time to join you in your outrageous delusions. We have to do something while the Demon lord is sleeping.....」

They left me and proceed with their conversation.

Do you really hate me that much.

「U.....Uuuh.....」(Maou)

「!! The Demon lord is waking up!」(Tao)

「It's because Kazuha was complaining!」(Ruru)

You don't have to blame me that much, you two.

What would you do if I couldn't stand up for myself anymore.

「Gu..... I?!!! LITTLE GIRL!!?」

「Otto. Wait, my feet are numb, will you wait?」

I just don't like seiza.

Owowowow.....

I've been on the cold hard ground since some time ago.....

I wanna go home and soak in a hot spring, right now.

「What foolish things are you.....!!Ah.....」(Maou)

Said the Demon lord as she collapsed back onto the floor.

「Don't force yourself~. After fighting that much and then getting 《bound》 by me, you're almost empty on stamina and magic power, right?」(Kazuha)

「..... I..... Lost..... huh..... Against..... A carefree little girl.....?」(Maou)

Ah. She got depressed.

That's why I hate bothersome prideful women~.

「..... Yotto!」(Kazuha)

I recovered from the numbness and stood up.

I then gave the 3 people a full faced smile and said.

「Let's go home then!」

¹¹*Naruheso = I see used for humor, kinda like naruhodo but different in a way that it was something very obvious yet not seen.* ↑

Chapter 25: What Came to Mind During My Third Time in Another World was to For Now, Solve the Bind.

《Demon's Bridge》

「♪～♪～♪」(Kazuha)

「.....」(Maou)

「How can you sing in this situation.....」(Tao)

「Why am I, a spirit, somehow With the demon lord....」(Ruru)

The four of us exited the castle and are in the middle of crossing the bridge linking the demon territory to the human territory.

Of course this is the way home.

「Hou? Little Girl. I thought I'd seen your face before, but..... I see. You too have been captured by her.....」(Maou)

Ah, she spoke.

「.....I don't have anything to do with her.」(Ruru)

Ah, they don't seem to be getting along.

「(.....Kazuha? What do you plan on doing with these two, Kazuha? Having a 『spirit』 and a 『Demon lord』 obey you is unheard of!)」(Tao)

「(I know///)」(Kazuha)

「(That's not the part to get excited about! Haa..... What do you plan on doing from now on.....)」(Tao)

Ye~ah.

Good question Tao.

From now on, huh.....

Basically I haven't stolen the cursed sword yet-.

So I had to take home the Demon lord that uses the cursed sword, right?

Then, I'll somehow request that the Demon lord give me her sword?

With that, I'll have completed my side of the「deal 」 with Alzein; I'll give her the demon sword and report.

After that, I'll go to the guild and register as a 『mercenary』 and save up money.

Eh?

Then what will I do with the Maou and Ruru.....

「..... !)」(Kazuha)

「.....」(Tao)

Ah~, somehow, it fits?

I mean, they're like cats and dogs?

Right~. Certainly they are.

It's a spirit and the Maou. If they get along then that'd be weird.

Yeah~.

Then, for the mean time.....

After crossing the《Demon's Bridge,》 I opened up my status window.

「.....? What are you doing? Kazuha?」(Ruru)

I chose 《Bind》 from the 《shadow》 magic list.

「Perhaps.....! You will remove these 《binds》 from me...? And you will now save the world.....!」(Ruru)

「That's correct.」(Kazuha)

「Oya?」

A geometric pattern and a magic circle appeared around the Demon lord, then light emerged from the magic circle and covered Maou.

「He- Kazuha! What are you doing!!!」(Tao)

「.....My..... Restriction is..... ?」(Ruru)

Maou's 《bind》 disappeared, causing the Maou's magic power to return.

「.....What are you planning? Little girl.....?」(Maou)

Said the somehow glaring maou.

Why? Even though I freed you.....

Tao then entered a battle stance.

Leaving Ruru in a daze.

「Ruru-chan!? Run away fast!!」(Tao)

「Ah~, it's fine, it's fine. I took out my equipment already.」

I show them the 2 greatest swords while grinning then laughed.

「Don't show a creepy face and recast 《bind》!」

.....Creepy.....face.....

「..... I'm asking of what you plan!」(Maou)

For some reason Maou pointed the cursed at my throat.

Is she a return kindness with betrayal type-.

She is the Demon lord.

「Cause if I don't do this then the demons will stay weak.」(Kazuha)

「? What the heck are you saying? If the demons weaken then the world will become peaceful」(Tao)

「.....My..... Bind solution.....」(Ruru)

Hell no.

If I untie you then you'll transform into a dragon and eat me!

「..... What are you planning? You're.....?」(Maou)

Maou lowers her sword from my throat.

That blade is sharp so be careful.

「What I seek is 『my peace.』」

Yep. I said a really cool line just now!

「.....Are you an idiot?」(Maou)

「.....Kazuha is an idiot」(Tao)

「..... Kazuha..... you idiot.....」(Ruru)

I was called『idiot』 by 3 people.....

I can't endure it anymore!

「LIKE-I'VE-SAID! 『My peace』! If I don't release the 《bind》 on Maou then the heroes will easily conquer the demon's castle and then the world will become peaceful!」

If that happens then I'll again be reincarnated and have to go through my 『4th time』 right.

The 『True demon lord』 will appear and I'll somehow defeat it.

Then the 『True Demon lord Two (Provisional)』 will appear.

And I'll somehow defeat it too.

Then, where...

Next time will the 《jewel》pop out from the nose?

I don't like it anymore.

Of course it's depressing.

「..... You say such strange things little girl..... .No..... Kazuha is befitting. What you wish for is not really 『peace,』right? I understand what your『my peace』means, but.....」(Maou)

Maou placed the cursed sword in its scabbard.

「Yep~. I don't know how to say it better, but , for the mean time my goal is to create『balance,』I guess-」

「.....『Balance,』huh. Even if 『The Demon army wins』 instead of『The hero army ,』 a 『world』 where there is balance between 《power》 and 《power,》 huh..... Fumu」

Yep.

Rather, it's better if only I have the 《power,》or something~

「..... So you're thinking of such absurd things, huh..... Kazuha」(Tao)

「.....Is that why you didn't heed my warnings, nor defeat the Demon lord, is that what it means? I give up.」(Ruru)

Ah. The little girl returned.

「Just who are you really? With that kind of power are you really a『human』?」
(Maou)

Sorry, I'm human!

「.....I'm sure Kazuha is a human born with some kind of mutation.」

Mutant? I'm a mutant?

「Ahh..... Somehow my head has started to hurt..... A 『mutant』 a 『spirit』 and a 『demon lord』? Ahh.....*gurguruguru*」(Tao)

Ah Tao's eyes are rolling.

Rather, I don't want to be called a mutant!

With that we—.

— walked down the remaining path and returned to 《Farthest town.》

Chapter 26: What Came to Mind During My Third Time in Another World was to For Now, Listen to a Lecture.

『Farthest Town: Inn』

I dive onto the bed.

Fluffy beds and cheap inns are the best, right~.

「.....」

「.....」

「.....」

「..... Somehow..... The mood seems to have turned a little bad.....」 Tao said while lounging on the sofa.

「You guys~. You know we should be more cooperative~? Or like that~」
(Kazuha)

「Kazuha, please shut your mouth」(Ruru)

「..... Mui.」(Kazuha)

This is bad.

Even I can't control the little girl.....

「I am still under Kazuha's 《Bind》 so my magic is being blocked but.....」

「..... Fumu~ I know. You and I will never by any means understand each other.」

Yeah~.

「(Heey, Tao~?)」

I left the bed and crawled towards the sofa.

「(Hmm? What is it?)」(Tao)

Ah, I saw her underwear.

My bad.

「(Aah, uhm, they are~. Why aren't they getting along? They're just the Demon lord and a Spirit, do they hate each other that much?)」(Kazuha)

In the end, it took 3 days to get to《Farthest Town》

And they took every opportunity to snarl at each other along the way.

「(..... It's not possible that Kazuha doesn't know about the 《Spirit Demon War,》right?)」(Tao)

「(Spirit Demon War~?)」(Kazuha)

「(..... So you don't know...)」(Tao)

So we talked secretly on the side.

And I listened to Tao's lecture.

The 《Spirit Demon War》 happened approximately 5000 years ago, before the golden age of 『Ancient Town.』

In short, it occurred before 『humans』 came into existence.

And it seems like the enmity created by the war exists to today.

On one side stood the 『Spirit Army.』The other, the 『Demon Army.』

Rather, it's obvious that the 『Demon lord』 was born into this world before the humans.

And that war continued for 2000 years or so.

That part was already considered a myth.

So, concerning the outcome.

The 『Demon army』 won, wiping out the 『Spirit Army.』

And it has been said that this world was then controlled by 『Demons.』

But the truth is that the supposedly wiped out 『Spirit』 race stubbornly survived, and hid themselves in order to someday clear regain their honor.

So, many years passed and the humans appeared.

A reckless propagation.

Until then the spirits had concealed themselves.

『They're many and useful so can't we use them?』 asked a certain chief.

Then, the spirits chose to support the humans.

This is probably the beginning of the golden age of 『Ancient Town』~.

So, the humans and the remaining spirits conspired, and the savior of the humans called the 『Hero』 was offered to them.

That's probably the 『current times.』

What am I hiding, I was a hero during my 『first time』 and 『second time.』

Ain't I amazing?

「(But you know~. That past “hatred?” thing still continues to now?)」(Kazuha)

The 2 people[or not] glanced at me.

Something's still coming together.....

「(That's all I know..... It seems to be 『hereditary』?)」(Tao)

Hereditary, huh.

Well it's better to call it 『instincts,』right.

Ah. Now that you mention 『heredity,』 the story about how us humans came to use 『magic』 is true. Some bigshot from the past extracted the 《magic gene》

from the demons and added it to the royal family's makeup, that's why we can use magic now, right?

The first time I heard that my chest felt really bad.

In the end, demons and humans have few to no differences between them.

What was I saying again? Ah, after hearing that, spirits too aren't so different.

They used the humans to dispel their malice, right?

I don't know much but that's about it. They did it selfishly, so don't include me.

That kind of pent-up resentment gives me goose bumps, ya know.

『How stupid!』 I thought.....

「(..... What are you grunting, groaning and agreeing about? Kazuha?)」(Tao)

I ain't grunting!

「(.....Anyway, if this continues there won't be any progress.)」(Tao)

Yep.

「(Ah, you know. Is it ok to not go to your dad's place?)」(Kazuha)

I thought Tao would return to her home -Taotao Hanten- after we came back, but.

「(As if I can return! Other than pretending to not know that you've 《bound》 the town's guardian『spirit』- I'm still in the same party with the one who did it

so how can I appear in town?)](Tao)

「(That's one outrageous person~)](Kazuha)

「(IT'S YOU!!!!)](Tao)

It was me.....

「(Then, what ya gonna do?)](Kazuha)

「(..... Now that It's come to this, I'll have you take responsibility!)](Tao)

「(We will..... get married?)](Kazuha)

「(That's not what I mean by『Take responsibility!!!』ARE YOU STUPID!!!)](Tao)

I'm kiddin'~.

As always, Tao really focuses petty things..... mutter mutter mutter.....

『..... ! ! 』

『.....』

「(E-.....Eh, it's not ending.....)](Tao)

Tao sighs as she watched the two duke it out.

「(Ah, Th~e~n~. Let's take a bath!)」(Kazuha)

I really am tired.

I did do my best.

I wanna relax in the hot spring.

‘Cause I didn’t get to enter the hot spring 『on that day』.....

「(Oh! That’s a good plan! They’re open at the moment!)」(Tao)

Thus we. I mean, Tao and I.

I with Maou.

Tao’s with Ruru.

Each pulled our target from the other’s grasp to keep them from choking each other.

Thus forcing them into the hot spring.....

Chapter 27: What Came to Mind During My Third Time in Another World was to For Now, Go Deep.

『Farthest Town: Inn: Open air Bath』

..... Yep.

I look towards my right.

「Ah~, there still some shampoo left~. I'm gonna dilute it with hot water kay~」
(Tao)

Yep.

Grappling with the shampoo.

I look to the left.

「What's with this hard soap! Does it mean that I have to use this loincloth thing!」(Maou)

Yep.

Complaining at the solid soap.

I look between my feet, a little girl is snugly fit.

「Is it not okay yet, Kazuha? Please wash my hair already. I can't wash it alone.」(Ruru)

Yep.

This was said by the little girl wearing a shower cap who was getting mad.

..... Yeah.

Everyone knows that this is the bath right?

I take a deep breath.

「HEYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYY!!!!!!!」(Kazuha)

...

I dive into the deepest part of the bath. *Bukubukubuku/Bubble bubble*.....

「What in the world happened..... Suddenly screaming and you even jumped into the hot spring.....」(Tao)

Like I've said! I [ore]! I'm a man!

I may look like a girl, but, I'm a bonafide man!

I went with the flow and somehow came in with you all!

「As always, you are a noisy little girl, Kazuha. Thinking that I am being led by the nose by this kind of person..... KU.....!」(Maou)

Hey.

Remembering it doesn't bother me.

But I can hear you even underwater-.

「..... Shampoo~.....」(Ruru)

I thought I heard the little girl's cry but I ignored it.

Useless!

Seating amicably between my feet is bad, right!

「It can't be helped..... Ruru-chan? Can I wash your hair in place of Kazuha?」
(Tao)

「Yes. You have my gratitude.」(Ruru)

「Fu..... A spirit that can't even wash her own hair. How laughable.」(Maou)

「Mu.」(Ruru)

Ah, somehow the air froze?

Even though I'm in the bath I can feel chills flowing down my spine!

「I can too. I'll wash it myself!」(Ruru)

「He- Ruru-chan? Don't push yourself, I'll—」

「I am not! Is Tao-san making fun of me too!」(Ruru)

Ooh~. Tao, nice land mine!

「It's because you are easily swayed by your emotions that our fight in the past—」(Maou)

「THAT AGAIN! That war was caused by you demons—」

Zappan! I arrived!

「Sto——————p ! ! ! 」(Kazuha)

This is my moment, right!

「You know! This is the bath! If you start arguing here nothing will be resolved!」(Kazuha)

「...」

「...」

「.....Kazuha. You should hide your front you know」(Tao)

Eh?

Ah.....

「NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!!!!!!!!!!」



『Inn: Their Room』

I am again seated in a seiza position.

And this time I did it on my own,

「We’re all women so isn’t it fine.....」(Tao)

I’m a man.

I’m really sorry.

My bad, I had a feast.

「Kazuha? Won’t you dry my hair?」(Ruru)

「Ah, kay~」

..... Why “Ah, kay~”!

I kinda replied on reflex but, why me!

「Fu..... A spirit can't dry her—」(Maou)

「Okay! Stop! Can you not pick a fight?」(Tao)

Nice assist.

I mean if I was alone then it'd impossible for me. I can't handle it.

「Kazuha? Hurry up.」(Ruru)

「Ah, kay~」

..... Not that, me!

Shit, why?

What's with this 『It won't be good if I don't do it』 thinking?

Perhaps.....!

Is this the little girls hidden skill.....!

「Muu. There's something I'm not agreeing with, but..... But my body is.....
Mumuu」(Kazuha)

「But Ruru-chan's hair is always free-flowing and beautiful right~? I'm so
jealous~」(Tao)

「Is that so? I like Tao-san's short hair more though」(Ruru)

I do as I was asked and dry Ruru's long hair, pointing a dryer at it while drying the moist part with a bath towel.

「Hey Kazuha. Please do my hair next.」(Maou)

「You do it yourself!」(Kazuha)

Are you a child!

「Mu..... But Usually I have one of the lower classes do it..... It's not normal,..... um..... .I haven't done it.....」(Maoue)

「..... Hou?」(Ruru)

Ah, just now, the little girl that I was pointing the dryer at had a light shine from her eyes.

「.....『I haven't done it』 I take?」(Ruru)

Uwaah-.

Now Ruru has a evil look.

How scheming.

The little girl is scheming.

「S-such a thing is..... I- I haven't said such! You heard it wrong!」(Maou)

「Eh? Just now you even said 『lower class』?」(Tao)

Nice finish, Tao!

「*Ji—/stare*」(Ruru)

The little girl's scornful eyes is scary.

『I don't want such a little girl.』

「T-that is.... I know! 『I always let the lower classes do it』 is what I mean.....!」
(Maou)

As if!

There no such Maou that will let lower class demons dry her hair with a dryer!
If there is, take me there!

「..... You're good at lying. As expected of the Maou-sama」(Ruru)

「Ugu.....! Y-you.....! [Kisama]」(Maoue)

She's murmuring something.....

I don't like static electricity so can I stop this.....

「Haa..... It started again..... They don't give up, huh..... These two」(Tao)

Said Tao while laying on her bed.

「Fuwaaaaa..... Kazuha? I'll leave it to you~. I'm gonna sleep now.....
Fuwaaaaaa.....」(Tao)

「Hey!」

Don't leave me behind in this situation!

What should I do!

To this fang bearing little girl and a Maou-sama that will shoot beams from
her eyes!

Spare me.

I too am sleepy.

Then we, the 《Spirit Demon war》 is—.

— indeed continued until morning. 。

Haa.....。

Chapter 28: What Came to Mind During my Third Time in Another World was to For Now, Go to Bed.

Bright morning sun.

「.....I'm sleepy.....」(Kazuha)

In the end the quell between Maou and Ruru went through the night.

So the person who got caught -me- between them didn't sleep a wink.

「.....*su~su~/snore?*.....」(Ruru)

「.....Zzz.....」(Maou)

「...」

Hey.

Why are you two leaning on my shoulder asleep.

「.....Munya munyaa~..... Mou..... I can't eat anymore~..... Munya munya~.....」(Tao)

The bed over there is occupied by a single usual sleep-talking China girl, in pajama.

(Haa..... Well, it would be appropriate to properly rest until afternoon.....)

I mean I'm shweepy.

I separate from the two and hugged Ruru on the way, and rest across Tao's bed.

「.....Mn.....Okaa..... sama.....」(Ruru)

Even Ruru sleep-talk.

Okaa-sama?

So Ruru has a okaa-san too.....

..... Well of course.

(..... Rather, if I meet that 『Okaa-san』 then I'll definitely be killed.....)

The biological mother of the girl I cast 《bind》 on.

Just what kind of fearsome Dragon will it change to and attack.

I don't even wanna think about it.

「..... Mn..... Ah..... I see, I have fallen asleep.....」(Maou)

「Ah, Evil one. Woke up」(Kazuha)

Maou seems to have woken up.

Did she sleep in just an hour?

「..... The little spirit girl is..... fu..... finally fell asleep, huh」(Maou)

Maou got up and went to bed.

「You know. As I've said many times. If ya'll gonna fight then do it somewhere else~ 」(Kazuha)

「I know. However, whenever I see this face it always annoys me. This may be represented as..... this is my 『demonic blood』 boiling..... So this isn't something I can't stop」(Maou)

Ye~ah.

Just like the 『inherent』 thing Tao said? Or instinct?

「..... Seeing her like this, I can think of her only as a child.....」(Maou)

Somehow something was changed from before and now she's nicely smiling at Ruru while looking at her.

Yeah? Maybe boing Maou really is a good person.

「.....Okaa.....sama」(Ruru)

As Ruru sleep-talks she gently held Maou's clothes.

「Fu..... This one, seem to have mistaken me for her mother..... Kuku..... at the end of the world」(Maou)

No, I prioritize peace more.

Rather, just get along already.

If not then I'll cast a stronger 《Bind》 on you!

..... I won't though.

「Leaving that aside, Kazuha..... Could you stop calling me 『Maou』」(Maou)

「Why? Isn't your name 『Maou』?」(Kazuha)

「Of course not..... . In my castle 『Granzyme』, I' am called Selenust Granzyme 8th」(Selenust)

Sele..... niust Gran-..... I can't understand.

「Then~ is 『Selen』 fine?」

「Gu..... .We-well fine」(Selen)

「Then Selen~. Let's sleep 'til afternoon~. It's because of you that I haven't slept yet~. Because of Y-O-U」(Kazuha)

「Uu..... Well, alright..... I too haven't slept much」

Then we took our late sleep.

Ye~p. This fluffy bed is great.....。



「Mugyu」(Tao)

? What?

I feel pressure on my face.

The hell, I'm sleeping.....

「How long do you plan to sleep? It's already afternoon, you know?」(Tao)

In front of me was Tao, who is for some reason headlocking me.

Aah. This was the soft thing.

Yep. Tao smells good~.

.....

「..... Not that!!」(Kazuha)

「I was waked up」(Ruru)

Across Tao that removed me in headlock was Ruru sitting atop the bed.

「Huh? Where's Selen?」(Kazuha)

「..... Who's that?」(Tao)

「..... Who is that Selen person?」(Ruru)

「..... Who-..... Maou?」(Kazuha)

So you too don't know her name huh.....

「Perhaps..... That Maou gave her name? I can't believe it」(Ruru)

Eh? Why?

IS it on the personal protection law?

「..... Mainly, the 『Demons』 and not 『Maou』, give their name to other people」(Tao)

「Eh? Why? They don't want any weird nicknames stocked to them? I just selfishly did though?」(Kazuha)

「That is not possible, Kazuha. Basically a 『Name』 have a great meaning. Specially for the 『Demons』, the 『name』 is 『their indication of existence of soul』 thing. Having others know it is, for example it was to be misused,

a coercion thing like 『summons』 will be done to them or their 『retainer』..... And will undergo a lot of bind」(Ruru)

He~. I didn't understand it though.

In short, 『name get known』 = 『they will have their weakness grasped』 or so?

..... Hmm?

Then, why did Selen tell me her name?

..... Hmmmmm?

「..... She somehow trusts you right..... Or not」(Tao)

「Hey! Wait where did Selen-san go?」(Kazuha)

「? Who knows.....? When we woke up she's already gone.....」(Ruru)

..... Going aggro in town.

If so, is it my fault?

Now that it came to this wouldn't it be better to prepare a back up.....

「..... Why are breaking down on a cold sweat while looking away?」(Tao)

I don't like the sharp Tao-san.

「Anyway, let's leave the inn. While that Selen called Maou run wild」
(Ruru)

I also don't like the Ruru-chan that can read my heart by my expression.

Then we left the inn.

Don't cause a problem Selen!

Chapter 29: What Came to Mind During my Third Time in Another World was to For Now, Create a Legend.

「Ey ey, Nee-chan? You free? Wanna do some 『fun things』 with us?」

「You're even wearing arousing clothes. Are you hoping for it too nee-chan?」

「.....」(Selen)

.....There she is.

Immediately causing problems behind the inn.....

「I said hey nee-chan, right? How much 'ya want? I've money. Were famous bounty hunters 'ya know」

「We can even ask private ※※※ to hire you, ya know? But it depends if you can satisfy us with yer 『skill』 though! Gyahahahahaha!!」

「.....」(Selen)

Two reckless fools.....

You're both dead. I wish you happiness in the next world.

「(..... Why are you being worried about? Kya!)」(Ruru)

「(..... Ruru-chan mustn't see these things... . Come with me there)」(Tao)

What is she hiding from Ruru to go as far as the main street.

Ruru does look like a child but she is a spirit so she may be older than us.

Whatever.

「Why ya so silent nee-chan? Or do you wanna do it here?」

「Hey hey, partner. What a wonderful suggestion! Let's do it here!
Gyahahaha!!」

As expected I can't bear hearing this.

Haa..... What a pain.

「Hey, you people, what are you doing」(Kazuha)

「..... Kazuha?」(Selen)

After seeing me Selen finally spoke.

Wait, why didn't she kill them already.

「Oooh! Hey, partner! Another good-looking “prita” little girl is coming here too!」

What the hell is 『prita』.....

「OOOOOOH! Seriously! That girl is like up my alley!! She also has tiny breast like a girl that will cry if you take her? Gyahahaha!!」

Okay. Let's kill em.

I face them with the looks of a demon as I draw my two swords.

First is the guy that called me 『tiny breast』.

「Haa..... Hey. Hey you」(

Selen whispered something to the ears of the person in front of her.

Eh? Do you actually feel like doing it, Maou-san?

「He-. Hey Selen! What are you—」(Kazuha)

After whispering to the man's ear, his eyes shined bright red.

Eh? Beam?

「Hey, partner」

「Aah? What the hell. I'm 'bout to attack that gir—」

「..... Kukuku.....」(Selen)

Hm?

Somehow Selen has a mischievous smile while holding her stomach and looking behind?

「..... I like you」

「Aah? What is it?」

「I like you」

.....

.....*Oe/ Vomit?*

I LIKE YOUUU!!!!!!

「H- hey partner! Wha-What the hell H-hey! Stop.....!! T-time out!! Hey!
It's impossible! It's really impossible!! HEEEEEEEEEEYYYYYYY!!!!」

「.....Kuku.....kukuku.....pukukukuku.....!!」(Selen)

Ah~. I see.

You were a 《darkness》 magic user right.

If I'm right that is «Obscene whisper» magic?

How dirty.....

「「Ah—————!!!」」

Early Afternoon behind the Inn.

Two bounty hunters.

Let out a shrill while entangled with each other.

Thereafter, it became the 《Farthest Town's》 legend.

Unknown yet to anyone—。



「Haaa..... I saw something really disgusting-..... *oe/vomit*

I ignored the shrills I heard behind then proceed to Ruru and Tao in the main street with Selen.

「..... Kuku..... Aah, it's so funny that my stomach still hurts..... Kukuku.....」
(Selen)

Selen followed me while holding her stomach.

「You know— so you actually stayed silent while surrounded, because you wanted to do that, huh. Damn, I felt deceived...」(Kazuha)

「Kukuku, isn't it obvious? After all, I am captured by Kazuha right? If I were to cause a problem to this town then I will immediately be subjected to 《bind》 right? I'm not such a fool to do that」(Selen)

Ah, no.....

I think that was still pretty problematic though, in a lot of ways.....

「But I'm saved. If my 《bind》 was still on then I would probably be assaulted by those rapist beasts.」(Selen)

Hey. Your face.

「Well-. If it continued to that then I'll really kill those guys-」(Kazuha)

「? Why so? You don't have any problems with it right? On whatever happen to me.....」(Selen)

「Eh? Why?」(Kazuha)

「..... Even if you ask.....」(Selen)

Yeah?

So, why?

「Cause, you're mine」(Kazuha)

「..... Haa?」(Selen)

「Eh? I caught you right」(Kazuha)

「..... I don't understand what you mean」(Selen)

Eh? Like I've said why?

You' right? Mine.

「What's yours are mine. and what's mine are yours right?」(Kazuha)

「..... Kukuku..... Kuhahaha! What's with that meaningless thinking!
Kukuku..... don't make me laugh.....!!」(Selen)

「The heck-. Don't laugh-. Even though I've just thought up that line just
now..... *Mutter mutter*.....」(Kazuha)

But I didn't say anything wrong right?

I think you all are mine.

And I think I too belong to you all? Probably.

「..... Kuku..... As expected..... Kazuha is a weird one..... Kukuku.....!」(Selen)

Don't laugh too much about it.

If you laugh at me without reason then I'll get depressed.

Nope, seriously.

With that, we rendezvous with Ruru and Tao—.

Chapter 30: What Came to Mind During my Third Time in Another World was to For Now, Go Down Town.

「Ah, is it over?」(Tao)

On the main street, Ruru and the waiting Tao called out to me.

「*ji/ stare*——」(Ruru)

「.....W-what is it Ruru-san?」(Kazuha)

For some reason Ruru is staring daggers at Selen and I.

What? Is she at a rebellious age?

「..... She looks like she has something to say..... The little spirit girl」Selen charged.

Please stop.

「..... You two are unusually friendly it seems..... IS it my imagination...?」
(Ruru)

.....? Ah~, so it's "that."

Probably something called jealousy.

Jeez, it can't be helped~.

「Look, I'll hug you too, so, come Ruru.」(Kazuha)

「..... NO thanks.」(Ruru)

Hey!

After going through the trouble to make rice balls, isn't this the feeling of saying 『We have obentou so~』!

「..... Ruru-chan is so dishonest.....」(Tao)

「..... Tao-san please be quiet.」(Ruru)

「Fun..... . A little girl til the end huh..... How foolish.」(Maou)

「Kachi-n!*glares*」(Ruru)

Haa..... It's fine.

Just do what you want.

「..... ! ! !」

「.....」

「.....Haa..... So? What will we do from now on? Of course include me too.」
(Tao)

Oh yeah.

Because I kidnapped Ruru Tao became a splendid 『large criminal』 too.

Eh? If you don't tell anyone then it'll be fine right?

I mean if this gets out then I won't complete my magnificent plan of earning money by becoming a 『mercenary.』

After all, there's no person that will hire a 『large criminal』 as a 『mercenary』 right.....

「Yeah~. Well, I don't mind bringing you, but-. Wait, if I'm alone then I can't babysit both of them-. But is it okay? You not talking to your oyaji-san about this.....」(Kazuha)

「It's fine. I talked about this to them before 'cause we were former 『thieves.』 I have lots of siblings too, if one disappears then they wouldn't notice~.」(Tao)

Just how many siblings do you have.....

Rather, it should be obvious after all!

「Yeah~..... Well, if that's what Tao has decided then I won't say anything..... For the meantime-, lets go leave this town, and head to 『Etherclan』-.....」
(Kazuha)

「Hee. I haven't gone there yet. If I'm right, that town is famous for its 『tournament』 right?」(Tao)

Hee-. Tao looks like a person who's traveled everywhere but she still hasn't

gone there.

Well, she did establish her own shop so she wouldn't need to go away-.

「Yep. So-, that Alzein person is probably there. I kinda promised to『give her the cursed sword』」(Kazuha)

「..... IS that why you want to steal the『sword of maou』?」(Tao)

「Yep.」(Kazuha)

「..... Haaaaa..... As expected of Kazuha..... She straightened the slanted prediction too much, it's already unpredictable..... But what will you do?」(Tao)

「Hmm? About what?」(Kazuha)

「About the 『cursed sword』. That maou..... 『Selen』 or something? I think Selen won't simply give up the cursed sword.....」(Tao)

Indeed.

But, whatever.

It kinda became a pain too.

And forcibly taking it wouldn't work either.

「Yeah. That's why I think I'll just give her the cursed sword I have.」(Kazuha)

「The one you have? Is it fine with you? Doing that..... Won't your battle ability remarkably decrease?」(Tao)

「Decrease huh....」(Kazuha)

「What “Decrease huh?!”」(Tao)

Well it's just a kill-time-life.

Alzein is too scary.

And Selen looks like a woman that will shoot beams from her eyes if she becomes mad.

Wait, aren't all the women surrounding me..... Problematic.....

「You know, during the time I fought Selen, I enjoyed using 《Zwei Hander,》 that's why I decided to do this. Probably.」(Kazuha)

During the 2 hour long fight in that Demon castle, I can finally say that my blood boiled. Yep, it was fun.

Using the unfamiliar large sword.

The feeling of not being able to deal heavy damage even if you attack.

The tournament was filled with weaklings so I didn't feel that way.

It's a good thing as expected. Something that can probably be called 『resistance』?

Or 『spear resistance.』That kind of feeling? [TN: that “spear resistance is kinda wrong. 『やり応え』 welp?]

Cause in the end I maxed the skill and leveled up my least favorite type of sword -『great sword』-.

And searching for the best sword in the 『Great sword category』 might not be so bad.

Well, if I were to say it, this is just another way of『killing time.』

「..... Well..... I have some doubts but Kazuha also has it rough huh.....」(Tao)

That's it.

Searching for ways to kill time is terrible.

「..... ! ! ! ! !」

「.....」

「..... Haa..... Hey, Tao? Let's just separate them, jeez.....」(Kazuha)

「Alright..... The reason that we haven't been attacked by demons is probably because of Ruru-chan and Selen... Probably.」(Tao)

We always have to separate the two to keep them from fighting.

Thus, we advance through the south gate and head towards 《Etherclan》.....

Chapter 31: What Came to Mind During my Third Time in Another World was to For Now, Report.

《Etherclan》in front of the main gate.

「Stop! From what town did you come from, what is your purpose in 《Etherclan》—」

The usual dangerous, heavily armored guard stopped us.

「(H-hey.../// This girl, I think she's Kazuha-chan right?///)」

The soldier glares at me while the other whispers into his ear.

「(..... Hm? Aah! The tiny breasted runner-up who's strength was on par with Alzein.....!)」

Hey.

I heard that.

「(..... You're famous eh? Kazuha.....)」(Tao)

「(..... Is it not just because you caused a problem in this town?)」(Ruru)

Hey. You little girl. Change your way of putting things.

「(..... Fuuuuun~ What a pain..... I'll just use my 《Darkness》 magic to—)」
(Selen)

Selen-.

Would you please not act violently before we even arrive-.

「Uhhh...../// I-. I've just returned from《Farthest Town》~./// Can you please let us through?///」(Kazuha)

「「「(Uge.....)」」」(Selen, Tao, Ruru)

.....Don't say anything you three.

「Ye-.....yeah/// Please be careful while entering///」

The guards moved their giant spears aside and let us through.

「Please do your best in your jobs~///」(Kazuha)

「「「...」」」

Like I said, don't look at me with such eyes.

This is my job too.

Not really though.....

We then safely entered the town of 《Etherclan.》

...

「Ah-, oh yeah. Can I stop by Jii-san's place for a bit?(Kazuha)

I leave Tao to register at an inn and head towards the Blacksmith shop in the outskirts of town.

「..... Kazuha. Can I come with you?」(Selen)

「Eh? Aah, do what you want.....」(Kazuha)

「Then, me and Ruru-chan will go set aside a room at the inn, kay~」(Tao)

「..... As I expected you really do get along..... *Ji—-*」(Ruru)

I feel a scornful stare, but I'll leave Ruru to Tao.

「『The Blacksmith Artisan Zegius Bahamuth』 eh..... Fu..... what 『karma』 huh.....」(Maou)

「?」(Kazuha)

Selen was muttering something but whatever.

I take Selen with me and head to the blacksmith's hut.。



「Hey~, Jii-san. You here?」(Kazuha)

Hyu!

「Whoa!」(Kazuha)

He's still continuing this head-attack greeting huh.....

That's dangerous!

Like always , upon entering the small hut I head towards the seat I usually use.

And the always carrying smithy tools and working Jii-san appeared.

Eh.....?

Don't tell me he hasn't moved from that position since I've left.....

..... Of course not.

「..... Oh. It's Kazuha, eh」(Zegius)

「Ossu-. I just returned-」(Kazuha)

「..... I'll intrude. Zegius.」(Selen)

「Unn? !! Y-you're Granzyme!! Why is the Maou with Kazuha!?」(Zegius)

The Jii-san stood with his mouth gaping open.

Hey, are you okay. Did your heart stop?

I don't want that. I don't want to use CPR on you.

Absolutely not.

「..... Long time no see Zegius. It's been half a century..... hasn't it」(Selen)

「Eh」(Kazuha)

「..... Good grief..... Kazuha always surprises me..... As expected this time my life span has shortened.....」(Zegius)

No, no, no.

I don't care about your life span.

Rather it's been 『half a century』 since you've seen Selen?

Then how old is she?

Ah, no, I've prepared myself concerning her age since she's not human, but.....

Hearing it personally is really shocking~.

「Ah. So, Jii-san. I didn't steal the cursed sword in the end so I brought her instead~」(Kazuha)

「..... So you lost. To her.....」(Zegius)

「..... Well, yes. With the 『fake sword』 that you made too.」(Selen)

Aah, Selen-chan is depressed.

「This girl..... Kazuha's 『power,』what is it really.....? You must know something, right?」(Selen)

「Hey! So that's why you followed me! Jii-san don't tell her anything! My secret!」(Kazuha)

「...」

「...」

「..... Ah」(Kazuha)

I just blew my secret to Jii-san.

I'm such an idiot.....

「..... What do you plan on doing after hearing it? Granzyme.」(Zegius)

Shit.

If Selen found out that I was the hero that appeared in her 『dreams』.....

Next time she will probably shoot beams out of her eyes.....

「.....」

「.....」

Eh ? What? What's with this pause?

I don't want this, it's making my heart beat fast!

「..... Fu..... . Listening is boorish is what you mean, huh.」(Selen)

Selen broke.

For the mean time there's no beam.

「..... Someday, you'll hear it from that 『person.』」(Zegius)

Seriously-.

So I'm gonna say it to her?

『I won't let you! You decimated my body 2 times!』 she'll say.

.....

I can't say it.....

I'll absolutely won't say it.....

That I was digging for gold during my 『second time』 and the like.....

I absolutely..... Won't say it.....

「For the mean time, I'll pour some tea. And the bath is already warmed up.」
(Zegius)

Jii-san stood up and poured the tea.

Well, I am tired-.

I'll just take it slowly here at Jii-san's.

Chapter 32: What Came to Mind During my Third Time in Another World was to For Now, Listen in a Conversation.

『Smithy Jii-san's house』

「Eeeeh!!? You were the one who made 《Criminal Darkness》!?!」(Kazuha)

As expected, even I was surprised.

Ah~. Aah aah. I get it.

So that's why Jii-san knew that this was the 『Maou no ken』 during the time I went here carrying the Curse sword for the first time.

So that's the reason. It's because he's the one who made it.

Wait, so Jii-san is one heck of a Jiji.....

Not only did he instructed me with the 『Two sword』 skill, but also made the 『curse sword』.....

Yeah~, I sure am surprised. Really surprised.

「..... What, Zegius? You didn't even tell Kazuha about that?」(Selen)

「Hohoho. Well, I've thought of telling her when I saw the curse sword though. Hohoho」(Santa)[Zegius]

That way you laugh pisses me off!

Say it to me the first time Jijii!

Damn.....

「However, this is a problem, yes? Not about the curse sword but about taking home the 『maou』..... In the first place Granzyme will never let go of the curse sword」(Zegius)

「Right~. I think so too」(Kazuha)

「..... You're mistaken, Kazuha. It's not “wouldn't give” but “can't give”」
(Selen)

「..... What?」(Kazuha)

「..... Hey, Zegius. Not explaining things has a limit, isn't it?」(Selen)

..... What?

「Even if you say so, Granzyme. I didn't imagine that Kazuha will bring you personally.....」(Zegius)

「Well..... Normally they don't」(Selen)

Eh? It's my fault?

You're saying that my head is weird? Is that what you're saying?

Eh? I'm gonna cry, you know? I'm gonna weep here, you know?

「Haa..... You're right..... To put it simply, the "curse sword" is a 『cursed sword』, Kazuha」(Zegius)[Maken 魔剣 , the other 呪いの剣]

Cursed sword?

In other words, it's like the 『drain badge』 that I used in 『holding back』?

「This 『curse sword』 has a 『consciousness』. Be it human or Demon, a fearful sword that possesses the one who equips it, constantly absorbing the 『Magic power』 and altering one's life force」(Zegius)

What fearful sword?

Ain't you the one who made this!

What's with that 『it's not my fault』 way of speech!

「So, Kazuha. I was really surprised when I saw you wield that sword however..... What really astonished me was that you can easily unequip that curse sword and even equip the great sword.....」(Selen)

? Ah, during that time eh. During the fight in the 『demon lord's room』.

Ah. Ah~ah~.

So that's why during that time, I unnaturally felt an astonishment huh.

Hee~.

Hm?

Then why is my 『curse sword』 not cursed?

And there wasn't a time that my magic power was sucked out from me, you know?

「Ye~ah?」(Kazuha)

「(..... It's just a thought though..... During the 『first time』 that you defeated the demon lord the cursed 『contract』 was terminated,
and you're able to use the enormous 《power》 stored within it when you obtained it)」(Zegius)

Jii-san whispered to my ear.

The long breath is a little bit ticklish.

「(Then, what is it? So you're saying that I luckily obtained the curse sword when I defeated the demon lord -Selen- and other ways doesn't work? Are you serious)」(Kazuha)

So Tao's effort was useless huh.

Just how will you steal an 『an irremovable cursed equipment』.

Tao. Thanks for helping!

「Do you understand, Kazuha?」(Selen)

「Loud and clear」(Kazuha)

「..... Then, what do you plan on doing? Your 『deal』 with Alzein.....?」(Zegius)

「Ah, yeah. Think of a way to get the 『curse sword』 from Selen, and probably if its a sword that constantly absorbs 『magic power』, then probably even

though I give it to Alzein then she can't probably equip it, I think」(Kazuha)

The 『curse sword』 is made by this Jijii.

And probably, for some unknown reason, this sword is made for Selen's sake.

So it's 『cursed』 and 『constantly absorbing magic power』 state so that those with enormous 『magic power』 holder can equip it.

Thinking about it that way then probably only 『Maou』 -Selen- is the only one who can equip it, right.

Thinking that way then the meaning of the 『cursed』 is somehow understandable.

Probably, the 『magic power』 sucked so that the 『attack power』 will leverage kind of changing equipment? Somehow it feels that the 『curse』 is an implication taken with holding back.

Burdened by the risk of constantly absorbing the magic power, with that strength.

In the end the only opposition of the 『hero's sword』 is the 『other greatest sword』, which is the 『curse sword』.

If it isn't burdened with that much then it won't be the opposition of the hero's.

Is what it means, right.

「Then what about the 『deal』?」(Zegius)

Jii-san asked while refilling the tea.

「I'll give mine」(Kazuha)

「..... Are you serious?」(Zegius)

「Yep」(Kazuha)

If I'm correct then the gate guard said that, Alzein was the runner up, in other words her Rank is 2 in the currently closed tournament, right.

If she has mastered that much of swordsmanship, then if I hand-over my 《Criminal Darkness》 then it wouldn't be that disappointing.

And probably she can use this, no?

Furthermore she's a 『mage knight』.

Attacks the weakness of her enemy with 『magic』, furthermore she uses the 《light》 attribute magic.

So if she were to brandish this 『curse sword』, then wont she become the continent's number 1 warrior, I thought.

(..... Wait, then who won..... Was there someone stronger than Alzein.....)

As I think of such things.

I sip the tea that was served by Jii-san—.

Chapter 33: What Came to Mind During my Third Time in Another World was to For Now, Ruin my Health.

「I'll go search for Alzein then.」(Kazuha)

I left smithy jii-san's small hut and set forth towards the arena.

「Then, I too shall wander around town.」Said Selen as she walked towards the bar in the opposite direction of the arena.

「Hey~, just don't cause any problems kay~!」(Kazuha)

Selen raised her right hand without looking and proceeded forward.

Is it really okay to leave her alone.....

...

『Arena entrance』

「Ah~, umm, excuse me, uh-mmm, I'm Kazuha Axeplant rank 185」(Kazuha)

「Hello Kazuha Axeplant-sama. Please wait for a bit.」

I gave her my Ranking badge.

「Uhhh... When did the tournament end?」(Kazuha)

When I left this town, the tournament had just entered the second half, probably.

「The day before yesterday..... Thank you, I have just confirmed it. Here you go.」

I received back the Ranking badge, and sat on the participant's sofa.

(The day before yesterday eh..... So, that Alzein might be in the nearest town or dungeon.....)

I did manage to get the『Cursed sword,』so I might as well give it to Alzein just as promised.

There was no set handover date, I didn't even calculate how long it would take to give it to her.....

(Haa..... Then for starters I'll just eat something in the arena's cafeteria.)

And Ruru and Tao have probably already eaten in the inn.

Selen went towards the bar so she'll probably eat there.

(Ah~. I feel confused-)

Am I tired?

Though I just rested at Jii-san's place.....

Well, if I eat then I'll straighten up, right.

I stand up from the sofa and head towards the cafeteria.

...

「Aah~. I feel sluggish. What..... did I catch a cold.....」(Kazuha)[Idiots don't catch colds.... wait, you're not an idiot, Kazuha?]

Oh yeah, these past 2-3 days, my body has felt heavy.

I didn't feel like eating either..... Wait, the food here doesn't even taste good.

Then I'll just go to the inn and rest.....

「..... Uhm. Is this seat open?」

Hmm?

A splendid silver armored blonde girl sat beside me, for some reason.

「Ah, yes, it is」(Kazuha)

I moved my things and turn over the seat to the girl.

「Hee..... You wield such a weird thing..... Using 《Zwei hander》 during these

times..... Even though it's such an old school weapon.....」

Well, that is true.

‘Cause it was made by such an old school jii-san.

Ah..... my head hurts.....

「? Are you alright? You're face is awfully flushed.....」

Ye~ah, so it is eh.

This is a cold alright.

I wanna go home and rest.....

「Yep..... Are you okay?」

The distance between my face and the blonde girl's decreased.

Ah..... But dazing off is nyot good.....

「Yep..... This is..... a fever..... Do you have medicine?」

「Ah-..... I'm not sure..... I normally don't catch cold.....」(Kazuha)

I think I had some in my item bag, or not.....

Ah..... So sluggish.....

「..... Yep. For starters let's get out of here. Near here is the inn I'm staying at.」Said the blonde girl as she lent me a shoulder.

「Ah, I'm sorry..... Helping a stranger like me.....」(Kazuha)

A fragrant shampoo emanates from her.....

Ah, damn..... My consciousness is.....

If I don't focus my mind then I might fall asleep.....

「We're almost there..... Come now, let's go together」(Tsundere)

Then I...

I fainted inside.

And the blonde girl took me to the nearest inn beside the arena—.。



「.....Hmm..... ? 」(Kazuha)

「Are you awake?」

An unknown room.

Rather, an ultra-luxurious room.

A large and expensive looking porcelain set is inside the room as well.

「It seems the medicine has taken effect.」

The blonde girl even changed the damp towel on my forehead.

「..... Ah, I'm sorry. You seem to have taken care of me.....」(Kazuha)

She had just changed the towel so I just remained on the bed as I said my thanks.

「Don't mind it..... Helping a troubled person is a good thing.」

..... My ear feels sore.....

No, even the interior of my heart is prickling.....

「Oh me, I still haven't introduced myself yet. I am《Reinharein Algard.》I've been traveling from 《Azerlaims》 to 《Etherclan,》I am a traveling swordswoman seeking to gain skills.」(Reinharein)

The blonde girl – Reinharein-san- gave a really polite introduction.

Aah. It's too long so I'll go with Rei-san.....

「I'm sorry Rei-san. You've taken care of me in a lot of ways...」(Kazuha)

Ah, I just said 『Rei-san』-.

「Fufu. It's fine..... If it's alright with you, may I hear your name too?」(Rei)

Rei-san changed the towel while conversing with me.

Did she do it even while I was sleeping.

That's not something anyone would do easily. Going to such lengths for a stranger.....

「Ah, I..... *kohon/ cough*. I am 『Kazuha Axeplant.』I also journey from place to place? I think.....」(Kazuha)[Used ore on the first I and watashi on the second]

Probably, it's not wrong right? The way I introduced myself.

「..... Kazuha Axeplant-sama, yes. I think this too is something determined by fate. Please rest easy until you're healed, okay?」(Rei)

Hey, hey.

Is that fine?

You're a super fine person, ain't ya.

Did you hear that? People named "Ruru, Tao, and Selen."

In this world a beautiful, decorous person with a fine personality exists, you know?

You people should boil the dirt from this person's nails and drink it, ya hear me?

▽▲▽▲▽▲

『Southern part of Etherclan: Inn』

「..... *Kushyun*!」(Ruru)

「..... *hekushyun*!」(Tao)[both sneeze]



『Etherclan eastern part: Bar』

「..... *kushyon*!! ??」(Selen)



Chapter 34: What Came to Mind During My Third Time in Another World was to For Now, Think.

Hm.....

Did I fell asleep again.....?

Ah~. Only the good inn's have softness in their beds to this extent.

Great enough to make you sleep immediately.....

「..... How are you feeling?」(Rei)

Rei-san asked a question while smiling kindly at me.

「Ah..... Yes. I feel a lot better now. I think I can now go back to my inn on my own」(Kazuha)

Looking at the room's clock, the time already got late.

Even they would worry if I spend the night here without contacting them.

「You still have a fever, so how about you rest here for a little more?」(Rei)

Rei-san confirmed my fever by putting her hand on my forehead.

Ahh..... What is this. This is really relaxing.

Kinda nostalgic.

During my 『second time』, when I was bedridden due to a fever Erina took care of me just like this when we were married.....

(..... That was after the invasion of the 『demon army』 in the 『Azerlymes castle』 huh.....)

While Rei-san caress my forehead and cheeks, I think.

On my 『first time』 probably after I walked enough to the east of 《Etherclan》.

A village filled with magic user.....

Uhhh... What was it's name.....

A messenger soldier told me that the 『royal empire is under attack』.....

So, I hurriedly hired 3 useful looking mage with money.

Me, Graham, Lily, and 3 mages a total of 6 people party, dashed towards the royal empire.....

By the time we arrive there, half of the castle have already fallen, and there hero candidates were fighting with all their might.....

(Wait, the king and queen ran somewhere safe, and let their daughter – Erina- take command and also held the duty of 『recover magic』.....) [is it okay to modify some words? Cause I can't work with these terms, they're hard to put together.)

Rei-san wipe my neck and around my bosom, as I think.

So, we and the other hero candidates grouped together and protected Erina and fought with a tactical formation but.

.....

With my coordination attack mistake.....

My party formation broke in an instant.....

During that time a single 《Ice arrow》 broke through.....

「..... Your face's color is looking bad. You should rest a little bit more after all.....」(Rei)

Rei-san spoke words of kindness as she wipe my body.

(..... Damn, I can't erase Erina's face from that time.....)

After the demons murder Erina, soon after they retreated.

I don't know why, but their target was Erina.

That's why Erina didn't run with the King and queen, and even draw them in the throne room.....

So in my 『second time』.

After I got resurrected I cleared the event shortly.

I stayed around the area of Etherclan's arena and increased my 『two sword style』 skill until the 『Royal empire is under attack』 time.

I went to the front line to defeat the demons without waiting for the messenger soldier.

(So, the king praised my achievement, acknowledged me as the 『hero』 and publicly announced my marriage with Erina.....)

Rei-san removed my inner button, and courteously wiped my stomach to my

breast.

(..... There still a lot of time til 『invasion』 right. I need to protect her or no one will after all.... Ah, but Selen is here..... Eh?)

I took home the demon lord -Selen- from the demon castle.

So, the demon castle should be empty right now.

But I know.

Before that throne fall, the 『True Demon Lord』 from the abyss is in there.

Even if I fight to the fullest, I can't defeat that Demon God Rank easily.

(..... So, even if I took Selen that 『Royal Empire is under attack』 event will start, huh.....)

Rei-san loosens my belt and starts to wipe my lower..... Hey.

「.....Uhhh..... Rei-san?」(Kazuha)

「Yes. Please ask anything. What is it?」(Rei)

“What is it”..... What you're doing is.....

「..... Why am I stark naked while you're wiping my body.....」(Kazuha)

「...」(Rei)

「...」(Kazuha)

What's with this silence.

「..... Uhmm-.....」(Kazuha)

「.....*Po/pop*///」

Eh?

What's with that sound effect?

Then steam pops out from her head.

Holding her cheeks while her face is bright red too.....

.....

..... Huh?

Is Rei-san..... probably?

「.....Ah, uhm..... Rei-san?」(Kazuha)

「..... fell..... you」(Rei)

Come again?

「Uhmm-..... Eh? What again?」(Kazuha)

..... Somehow..... I felt a chill on my spine.....

「..... fell in love. To Kazuha-sama.....」

Then the flushed Rei-san shouted in one breath.

「I! FELL IN LOVE! TO KAZUHA-SAMA!!!」(Rei)

.....No-way-.

Chapter 35: What Came to Mind During My Third Time in Another World was to For Now, Escape.

.....

Oh yeah.

Who knew she was a blonde yuri girl.

So there really was..... this type of people.

It's my first time seeing one.....

And for some reason..... I'm really scared.

I don't know why but I'm really, really scared.

「.....Ah, uhmm..... Rei-san? I should really be goi—」(Kazuha)

「Not yet, okay? I still have to feel you. I will properly care for you so.....」(Rei)

She doesn't seem to want to let go.....

Furthermore isn't she..... a little sick.....

Right now, her eyes are scary, her lip's smile is too..... a lot is scary.

Huh?

A while ago she was really nice, and she's ,like, my type, or I wanna make hey my waifu type supposedly, but.

But right now only weird sweat won't come out!

「.....Ah, that's right. I just remembered that I have some things to d—」
(Kazuha)

「No. Please rest there」(Rei)

I was pushed down on the bed with an amazing power.....

Eh? What's with this superhuman strength?

Though I'm weakened, I am the greatest level 99 cheat other world sword user so.....

What's this supposed to mean.....?

「For now you should rest. They should be bringing the food I asked」(Rei)

Said Rei-san while reluctantly leaving the room after looking back a number of times.

Kachari/ clang/ lock.

Hey!

Why lock it from the outside?

Eh? Does this inn have locks outside too?

Uwaah. No, I'm like having goosebumps-.

What do I do? What should I do?

I, probably will stay for the night, and I'm really fr4ightened that I may turn out to be the meal.....

In any case, Imma run.

This is probably my greatest pinch of the century!

(.....Aah-..... dammit, I'm still wobbly though.....)

This ain't the time to say that!

My chastity is in the line, put some back in to it, me!

(..... in the mean time I'm gonna wear my clothes..... my this are..... over there)

For starters I'll check my things.

Yep. There's no evidence that things were stolen.

So Rei-san's 『target』 really is me, huh.....

(..... But, 『I fell in love』, that's the first time someone said that to me.....)

Why won't someone say that sweet life in the real world.

Otherwise if this world want to be any good then, at least say that line to me when I'm a 『man』.....

Even though you say that line to me, when I'm in this form, then I wouldn't know what to do.....

Wait, 『goose bumps』 is kinda like a 『girl's emotion』 budding from me, is that it?

Eh? So if I see Graham's peck will I fall for him?

『..... G-Graham-sama~...../// I-I..... have.....///』(Kazuha)

『The truth is, I too have』(Graham)

『Graham-sama.....///』(Kazuha)

『Kazuha.....!!』(Graham)

「AAH————— ! ! ! ! !
NOOOOOOOOO ! ! ! ! ! ! ! 」(Kazuha)

No, no, no, no no.....!

That's bad me.....! I don't want to be brainwashed.....!

I'm a man, I'm a man, I'm a man.....!

I shouldn't care about homo and yuri...!

I'm supposed to be very much normal.....!

I did a lot of things and think of a lot of things but, ain't those all acts to kill time!

Now that it has come to this then I'll just kill the 『true demon lord』and proceed to my 『4th time』 huh.....?

But there's no proof of me reincarnating as a 『man』.....

Wait, there's also a possibility of other creatures than humans.....!

AAAAH! This is bad me, I'm weakened by the sickness!

What is your primary goal? It is to make a country.....!

Then we need to escape from here after all and then search for Alzein, then register as a 『Mercenary』 then earn money like crazy!

So, time will come to the 『Royal capital is being invaded』 and I'll prepare to go back to Azerlaims castle, then kill the demon boss as a 『mercenary』 and let Erina live peacefully too!

Then, my achievement will be recognized, then I'll ask the king to pay me money and pull out Graham and Lily.....!

「.....Kazuha-sama? I heard a loud voice a while ago—」(Rei)

—This is my chance!

I held my clothes and item bag in my armpit, and used my fastest speed to break through the doors crevice.

「KYA! Ka-Kazuha-sama.....!!」(Rei)

Sorry, unfamiliar blonde girl of silver.....!

I won't let myself be tonight's meal!!

I opened my status window and chose 《shadow》 from the magic list, while running.[naked]

Then I casted 《Onmitsu》 magic. [hide, conceal, or privacy]

Suddenly my body disappeared.

(..... The effects lasts for 60 seconds..... If I have that much time then I can fantastically dash back to the inn, supposedly.....!)

Dammit, my head is still hazy.....

I'll sleep after I return in the inn.

I'll leave the 2 problem children to Tao.

...

『Beside the Arena: High class inn』

(.....『Kazuha Axeplant』-sama..... I am, your.....!)[the I is watakuchū{more formal way to address oneself, I think} and the your is “dear”]

In front of the top floor room.

A female knight envelops her ear with lovely blonde hair.

She entwines the finger of both her hands in front of her bosom.

Gazes with love until the final moment.

That her half-naked “justice” girl turned invisible while running—— it seems.

Chapter 36: What Came To Mind During My Third Time in Another World Was to For Now, Reunite.

『Southern Etherclan: Inn』

I arrive exactly 60 seconds.

And the 《Shadow》 magic -《Onmitsu》- disappeared instantly.

「Ah, welcome home. Wait, What? What's with that look.....」(Tao)

Said Tao while drying Ruru's hair with a dryer as she gazed at me.

「..... I was thinking of what you were doing until this time but..... Please moderate your nightlife, Kazuha」(Ruru)

Said the little girl -Ruru- while staring daggers at me.

It's not like I was playing late outside half-naked you know!

Just what character am I!

「.....Ah. I can't take it anymore..... Shleepy.....」(Kazuha)

I retired on the bed after arriving at the room.

「Just what happened..... Hey, Kazuha? You're face is bright red! Are you okay?」(Tao)

After finishing drying Ruru's hair Tao went beside me and put her hand on my forehead.

「Yeah. I somehow got a cold. So I'm gonna sleep-」(Kazuha)

「..... So even idiots get cold」(Ruru)

「Hey little girl」(Kazuha)

「..... But, look, you're fever is not that high..... Have you taken medicine yet?」
(Tao)

「..... Yeah. From a passing by female knight.....」(Kazuha)

I wish not to meet her again.....

Wait, I don't want to meet her anymore.....

「Then you should sleep now. I've bought a lot of ingredients so I'll just cook them later. I'll make rice gruel tomorrow so eat that and take it easy tomorrow too.」(Tao)

「Thanks, Okaa-san」(Kazuha)

「Who the heck is Okaa-san」(Tao)

Tao slapped my forehead with a snap.

「..... Even so, the other problem child isn't home yet」(Ruru)

Said Ruru while brushing her hair with a comb and glancing at the wall clock.

「She's just drinking at the bar right-. I'm gonna sleep now..... Goodnight-」
(Kazuha)

After Selen come home then a fight will start.

So before that I have to sleep.

I'll leave the rest to Tao-san.

Goodnight~.



The next morning.

「.....N.....FUAAaaa..... Ah, my body feels light」(Kazuha)

I get up from the bed.

Then put my hand on my forehead.

Yup. The fever seems to have gone down.

(..... So Rei-san's medicine from yesterday did work..... Though it was really

bitter.....)

I'll thank her later.

..... No, I'd rather not.

I want to thank her but, meeting her feels bad.

Says my instincts.

「.....Ah. Kazuha you're already awake? Perfect timing, I've just finished making breakfast~」(Tao)

「Ka~y. I'll eat already~」(Kazuha)

I proceed forth the table with lots of good smell.

「Is you're fever already gone?」(Ruru)

Asked by the almost worried looking Ruru.

While small and quietly sitting on the chair and preparing the plate.

「Aah. It's seems the medicine have kicked in. Wait, so Selen didn't really come home.....」(Kazuha)

I said while scanning the surrounding.

She didn't pull an all-nighter drinking right.....

I guess I'll peek a bit in he bar.....

「Then, let's ignore Selen and eat. Thank you for the meal」(Tao)

「Thanks for the fo-od」(Kazuha)

「Thank you for the food」(Ruru)

Then the 3 people happily ate the food Tao prepared.

Rather, they're really good.....

...

「Isn't it better if you rest for a little more?」(Tao)

Worriedly said by Tao while washing the tableware.

「Ye-ah. Well, my fever went down..... And I'm worried about Selen.....」
(Kazuha)

What is she doing in another place.....

「Making everyone worried, what a problem Maou-sama, really」(Ruru)

..... For me I'm worried about 『The maou-sama making everyone worried』
and 『And the spirit that said that line which is the enemy of the Maou』, and to
you -Ruru- that I'm worried in a lot of ways.....

For some reason after entering my 『third time』, and doing various things, I feel that this world is proceeding towards an incomprehensible direction.

「For the meantime if you're going out then drink first this 『Chinese Herbal medicine』. I've put a strong nourishment tonic so, it's better if you drink it now」(Tao)

「Oh, Thanks. Then I'll drink that then go to the bar」(Kazuha)

「If you see maou then please tell her that there's no more food for her, okay, Kazuha」(Ruru)

Hey you're too strict Little girl!

For now I'll exit the inn and set forth towards the bar.

...

『Etherclan east: Bar』

「..... Hey」(Kazuha)

I first plunge into the bar after arriving.

「.....? Aah..... so it just Kazuha, huh」(Selen)

Not “just Kazuha”!

Why are you still drinking sake!

Wait, what’s with that mountain piled glasses!

Eh? Did you drink all this?

..... Rather umm, about the man seating in a natural way beside you.....

「Iyaa, Ojou-chan’s story really is interesting! Why is that.....I haven’t met any woman that like you.....! Iyaa, what a fickle! GAHAHAHA!」

Seated there is a large built man letting out a hearty laugh while drinking with Selen.

And beside the counter is yet again another large spear.

A weapon engraved with a Dragon’s crest, a large spear called 《Geibherest》.

A large spear I’ve seen a lot of time in my 『first time』 and 『second time』.

(Hey hey hey..... That’s impossible..... this 『image』 is.....)

The one drinking beside Selen is one of the spear user of Azerlaims-《Graham Edoreed》.

「Fufu..... Your stories too are unusually interesting. It has been a long time since I’ve laughed this much.....」(Selen)

And the current maou -Selen-san- is laughing.

Like I’ve said!

Uhhh?

Graham-san is-. In my 『first time』- Maou –

Plunged the curse sword in his face and annihilated him.

Maou-san is-. In my 『Second Time』-. Graham-

lastly plunged his spear through maou's stomach and annihilated maou.

And now they're splendidly drinking together in my 『Third Time』.

Furthermore they have a good atmosphere with them?

I'll tell you honestly.

I TOO DON'T UNDERSTAND ITTTTTTTTTTTTTTTTT!!!!!!!!!!!!

Chapter 37: What Came To Mind During My Third Time in Another World Was to For Now, Punch.

『Etherclan: Bar』

「・・・」

「.....What is it, Kazuha? Putting on that weird face?」(Selen)

Sorry for making such a weird face!

「Oops..... My, my, Ojou-san. I forgot my greetings」(Graham)

For some reason I kinda raised my arms on my chest.

A creepy beefy man made another creepy smile as he greets me.

「I am 『Graham Edoreed』, a mercenary from the castle of 《Azerlaims》.
Pleased to make your assistance from now on」(Graham)

Graham's white teeth shined as he proudly introduced himself.

Cause in the end, he's thinking 『NISHISHI. Surely this jou-san too has fallen madly in love with my smile. Now I'm worried that what I'll take home will increase. GAHAHAHA』 right.....

Too bad Graham.

I, that traveled with you for so long, understand 100% of what you're thinking.

This Stupid Ero spear user.....

「..... So what's you're business with me? Kazuha?」(Selen)

「Not 『business with me』! Just how long will you drink alcohol! Did you and Graham empty all of these?」(Kazuha)

「Whoa, this is..... What honor it is for me to not be called without honorifics..... How about it? Ojou-san. Do you want to see the nightsk-BUHAA!!」(Graham)

Ah, damn.

He was disgusting so my fist kinda swung.

「..... Did you came to cause a problem and not to take me home?」(Selen)

Nope, it's because, this guy is so disgusting, right!

「Masteer! The bill! Together with this Ero “Kappa” too, please!」(Kazuha)

I'm gonna leave this place immediately.

It look like it'll be long 'til he recovers from my punch, but I know his strength well.

He's not a person to hate a girl who has knocked him cold.

It's also okay to leave him be.

「?Why? Do you know him?」(Selen)

「..... Well, a lot happened」(Kazuha)

「?」

For the mean time I'll take Selen, and leave behind the bar.



「A~ah! Damn, that was pricey.....! It's 30,000 G..... Just how many did you two drank.....」(Kazuha)

I would take a week to hunt down all the monster here, even if you do it all day.....

To accumulate that amount of G.....

「It was pretty delicious, the humans alcohol. But just a little bit more and I would be drunk」(Selen)

I don't want your appraisal.

If you don't want it then it's better not to drink it!

Rather, gimme back my money!

I'm saving money to make a country!

「..... By the way, Kazuha. Have you found the female knight you were looking for?」(Selen)

「Hmm? Ah, not yet. I asked the information desk but... They said that the tournament ended 3 days ago. She's probably around some dungeon level grinding?」(Kazuha)

She still has her deal with me so she wouldn't go to a far town.

She might also be doing 『mercenary』 jobs here at Etherclan.

「Then shall we stay and do our activities here?」(Selen)

「Well, I knew it would go to that」(Kazuha)

It is a problem to go searching for her.

And I too need to register as a 『mercenary』 and pile up income.

Ah, I know.

I've come up with a bright plan!

「In the mean time, let's go back to the inn, Selen」(Kazuha)

And so, we returned to the inn.

...

『Southern Etherclan: Inn』

「Haaa!? We will also register as a 『mercenary』!?!」(Tao)

We returned to the inn.

After returning I immediately blew the “everyone gather whistle” and ordered them to form a circle to start the strategy meeting.

「Hou? Is that the 『excellent plan』 you were saying, Kazuha?」(Selen)

「Yup. I will register as the 『leader』 then as for the 『allies』 will be the you who'll register-」(Kazuha)

It's common knowledge that the Guild's 『Mercenary registration』 only accepts people with 『Ranking mark』 below rank 1000.

However in some cases a people can also do 『Ally registration』 that limits up to 10 people.

Basically it allows a person who has undergone mercenary registration to scout his own allies that he can place his trust on,

and fully hire up to 10 people. Monster hunting and dungeon exploration quest can be accepted and report their achievement.

However the leader has the duty of rewarding the members.....

「Nope. To be honest I've only been thinking of being a 『mercenary』 alone cause I've forgotten about 『Ally registration』. Ah, who knew I can be with a group of girls I've longed for///」(Kazuha)

- Spirit : Ruryuseim ▪ Orinbia ← captured by magic
- Cook : Tao ← was included in the crime of apprehending a spirit by magic
- Maou : Selenyust ▪ Granzyme the 8th ← can't steal the Curse sword, so took her home

「.....Huh ? 」(Kazuha)

「「「Just where will you get those allies you longed
FOOOOOOOOOOOR ! ! ! ! ! ! 」」」

..... Yep.

Chapter 38: What Came To Mind During My Third Time in Another World Was to For Now, Use.

『Etherclan: Arena Entrance』

「Hee..... The guild is in the arena. So that's the reason I can't find it even if I look around town」(Tao)

In order for us 4 to register as a mercenary, we went in front of the arena as always.

「Well, though they held large tournament they don't do it all year round. So for this place become useful after the tournament, the thought of liberating this place.

They have break room, shower room even cafeteria too」(Kazuha)

The food doesn't taste too good though.

「By the way, Kazuha. Do I too need to do that 『Ally registration』?」(Ruru)

From bellow eye level, Ruru popped out. With sharp eyes no less.

「Eh? Wouldn't it be sad if you get left out, right?」(Kazuha)

I've just said a cool line once again!

「..... Then wouldn't it be much better for you to remove this 《bind》.....」
(Ruru)

Ruru points at the 5 parts she was restrained while glaring.

「Ye~ah. You wont attack me after I remove your 《bind》, right?」(Kazuha)

「That's impossible」(Ruru)

SO FRANK! THIS LITTLE GIRL IS TOO HONEST!

「Fu..... Kazuha. This good-for-nothing spirit's power is enough for you and me to handle—」(Selen)

「OKA—Y! STOP! It would be nice if you won't start a fight in the stree.....」
(Tao)

Nice save! That's our Tao-san!

「Ah, then I won't remove Ruru's 《bind》 for now. Well..... What's it? If ever we came across a great trouble, then I'll release your 《power》 as our trump card..... Something like, 『You'll become the very very last hero!』 or something?」(Kazuha)

「A hero..... Fumu..... Not bad.....」(Ruru)

This little girl is too gullible hey!

She fell to my talk easily!

「(Haa..... In the end, I am this party's weakest person. I don't have the confidence to follow up but.....)」(Tao)

It's okay, Tao!

If you weren't here, then we will all die of starvation!

You're the most important member, in a way, so cheer up!

「Let's first finish our work with the reception. If we were to stand here in a daze, the day will end」(Ruru)

For some reason, after the words of the little girl, everyone proceed to the arena.

Hey, I'm the leader!

...

『Arena: Guild Reception』

「..... So, please do so. The payment time frame is..... Ah」(Rei)

「Ge」(Kazuha)

That blonde is.....

「KAZUHA-SAMA!! ///
」(Rei)

From the Guild reception she dashed at our— nope, she plunge with me as her target.

「.....Kazuha...sama?」(Ruru)

Again the little girl's sharp gaze popped up to view.

「Hey, you lot, BECOME MY SHIELD!!」(Kazuha)

「Haa?」(Tao) 「Hm?」(Selen)

I grabbed Tao and Selen that was standing at both my side.

And docked them in front of me.

This is the, “Human + Maou” Wall!!

Nope! You can also call this the “Evasion Shield”!

「Ah.....! Ka-KAZUHA-SAMA! WAIT! Would you please move? You're in the way, esteemed ladies!」(Rei)

The Meat shield that I have hinders the blonde, making it impossible to get to me.

「HEY! Kazuha! Let go! My clothes will stretch!」(Tao)

「What is this? I am not your puppet, Kazuha, no?」(Selen)

My bad, don't say anything!

This is a emergency situatioooooon!

「..... Just what did you do again? Kazuha.....」(Ruru)

「Hey, you little girl! Don't just look there and help!」(Kazuha)

「No」(Ruru)

「HEY!!」(Kazuha)

Gradually people start to gather in front of the Guild Reception.

Sh-shit.....! I'm starting to stand out again.....!

「(He-hey..... Blondie that's squealing.....)」(Kazuha)

..... Hm?

Huh?

I can't feel the people gaze?

「(Aah! Isn't that the current winner of the tournament, 『Reinharein

Alguard』-san!!)」

Eh?

「(Uooo! Fo realz! Just as the rumor says, she's soooo cute!! What's with that silky blonde hair!)」

「(Ee.....! That silver armor too is a perfect match! I-I.....! Might become a fan!///)」

hey hey.....

Her?

This blonde “Yuri” girl?

The one that beat 『Alzein』 and the current tournament's 『Rank 1』?

Eh? Fo realz?

Lies.

「KAZUHA-SAMA!!/// Please move already esteemed ladies!! KAZUHA-SAMAAA—!!///」(Rei)

「..... Let me hear the reason later..... Kazuha.....」(Tao)

「..... Fun, why is this person attracting annoying girls.....」(Selen)

「..... Kazuha just casted another weird magic on her..... To this swordswoman.....」(Ruru)

Everyone says what they like but.

Then I too shall say something intentionally.

「I DON'T CAREEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE!!!!」(Kazuha)

We were then dragged by the Guild staff—.

— and was detained in the reflection room for an hour.

Chapter 39: What Came To Mind During My Third Time in Another World Was to For Now, Birth.

『Arena: Cafeteria and Lounge』

「♪～♪～♪」 Rei

「・・・」 Kazuha

Hey.

Could you guys move to a farther seat from me?

Or could you please remove her from me.

「Here♪ Kazuha-samaa.....。『Aa-h』.....」Rei

「*Mogu/swallow*」Kazuha

She forcibly pried my mouth open and jabbed the spoon.....

And it's totally became a situation that my arms are locked behind my back and can no longer run.

「..... Just what are you doing Kazuha?」 Ruru

The little girl raised a question while having her hand support her chin from a separate seat.

「..... If you're gonna flirt then do it in another room」 Tao

Hey!

If I did that then I'm dead!

I even fear what she's planning on doing to me!

「..... Even so, this sword person..... For some reason I can feel 『bad waves』 coming her but..... it's impossible」 Selen

Muttered Selen.

『Bad waves』?

No..... more than “bad waves” all I can think about is “bad actions” ya kno.....
[“yokunai hadou” and “yokunai kodou”]

「Hey, Rei-san. Will you please let me go-, cause I kinda have my arms bound.....」Kazuha

My bad, I'll revise it.

To, 『my arms is about to break』.

「..... ? Oh my, forgive me..... I just lost my head thinking about Kazuha-sama..... *po*///」Rei

Hey, your face.

「Ah. Uhh, what's it. It's kinda late but let me introduce her. She is 『Reinharein

Alguard』. (A yuri girl-), and the current winner of the tournament it seems.」

Kazuha

After saying that I was finally released, thereafter Rei-san lightly bowed.

My arms..... Did it get any rash.....

「I apologize for my late introduction. I've traveled from 『Azerlaims』 to 『Etherclan』 to gain experience, 『Reinharein Alguard』. Being able to be with Kazuha-sama is sure enough the work of fa—」Rei

「More than that is unneeded, Rei-san」Kazuha

「..... Is that so..... *shun/silent*.....」Rei

Amazing, Rei-san sat with a deplorable expression.

And my arms isn't locked anymore.

Because it hurts enough to think I would die!

「But it really is wonderful..... Winning the tournament.....」Tao

「No, no, it was a bluff. I fought a foreigner swords person, and she was very strong..... It was almost a draw but, I was the first one to get up that it was considered as a 『winning decision』」Rei

Hee..... So it was a winning decision.

Wait, so she fought on par with that Alzein and still managed to win.

It might be too late but this “Yuri girl's” stupidly strong power is..... I'm

convinced.....

「..... Why is it..... I feel a mysterious 《power》 coming from you ladies」 Rei

The little girl moves from her previous position as Rei-san approach.

「My my/// Are you the caring for this cute ojou-sama? Selen... san?」 Rei

「..... Why did we all look around and said my name after?」 Selen

Said the bit annoyed Selen.

Aah, nope, no matter what you say, it's you you know.

The one looking like a parent the most.

「I'm not the daughter of this evil person. More than that.....」 Ruru

After looking back and glaring at Selen, Ruru took Rei-san's hand that was aiming for her forehead.

Why is it. That I somehow saw a secret attack.

Like during the moment a 《hero》 and a 《spirit》 will exchange contract.....
Hm?

「What seems to be the problem? Ojou-sama?」 Rei

A kind smile surfaces from Rei-san as she approaches her hand to the little girls for head after asking.

Seeing her like this makes her look like a decorous lady.

I really won't understand women.

「..... It's a misunderstanding..... Is what I thought.....」 Ruru

A somewhat regretful expression floats from the little girl.

And then asks a question unto Rei-san after raising her face.

「You said that you came from 《Azerlaims》 a while ago, right? Are you perhaps related with a 『hero candidates』?」 Ruru

Look! I'm right!

My five senses are right!

「Eh? Ah, yes. My elder brother has went to the 《Azerlaims castle》 for a festival for being chosen by the king as the 『hero』.....」 Rei

「Eh?」 Kazuha

..... What did you say just now?

「Oh my. So the other 『hero candidates』 was ignored, and the current 『hero』 has already been born? Even so the festival really didn't make too much of an attention.....」 Tao

..... The hero was appointed by the king?

No no, that's just too fast right.

Certainly I was appointed as a hero 2 times by the king but it should've been later in time.....

Is that because Granzyme is here in 《Etherclan》.....?

「..... Yes. I too don't know the details but..... For some reason the situation in the Maou castle has become weird so the whole town of 《Azerlaims》 had a festival. I was in the tournament so I didn't participate in the festival.....」 Rei

..... Ah.

「The maou castle's situation has become weird..... you say? What/s this supposed to mean Kazuha?」 Selen

Selen glares at me with a stern expression.

Ah, so it's come to this.

I've perceived things at a certain level but.....

「Ah. Ummm. How should I explain this.....」 Kazuha

The unusual events in the maou castle.

More than the curtailment until the lowest of the 『hero birth』.

If so, I can only think of one reason.

Maybe even the current 『hero』's investiture, was used as opposition of the

emergency counter measure.....

(This is bad..... It's because I took Selen home that probably 『he』 will wake from the abyss below that 『throne』..... He's very violent. I just hope that it won't become a problematic thing.....)

As I ponder of such things—.

— I'll drink soft drinks for the meantime.

Chapter 40: What Came To Mind During My Third Time in Another World Was to For Now, Register.

『In front of the Guild Desk』

「JOIN MEEEEEEEE!!??」 Kazuha

People's gazes again focus at us.

Chill out me!

Even if you get surprised, don't scream!

「Yup♪ I don't know the reason but, I heard from Ruru-san awhile ago..... That Kazuha-sama and her companions need money, that's why」 Rei

Well..... We do need it but-

It's just that I don't want to get too involved with Rei-san.....

「(Kazuha, what are you faltering for? Just what idiot would reject such a sweet proposal!)」 Tao

Whispered Tao from my shoulder to my ear.

「(Sweet Proposal? Wait, Tao..... Doesn't that mean that I will become the 『sweet meal to be served』, right.....)」 Kazuha

What kind of grudge do you have to me.....

Well, yeah..... you do have a mountain load of malice, right?

「(What kind of idiot looking things are saying! Rei-san is the tournament's 『winner』 right? If she were to become a 『mercenary』 and our ally.....) 」 Tao

.....?

.....

Ah. So that's it.

If a rank 1 were to become a 『mercenary』 and our ally then certainly the number of jobs will rise.

Then if we were to have a rank 1 ally then we will immediately become some country's 『exclusive mercenary』 or a totally rich old guy will hire us.

If that's our jobs then, hastily earning 『100 000 000G』 ain't a dream, eh.....

But my first rule to 『not stand out』 will get trampled on.....

Ye~ah.....

Ye~~~~~ah.....

Ah, I got it.

I think up a great idea!

I have no plans on using it so it,s fine.

「Ah~. Then, Rei-san? Can Rei-san be our 『leader』?」 Kazuha

「Eh? I will..... be the 『leader』?」 Rei

「..... I see. I get Kazuha's underhanded plot」 Ruru [Not plot “plot”, plot as plan! Kazuha has no plot hahahahaha]

Hey. Little girl.

「..... Hou. I get it. That is the fastest way to raise our supply」 Selen

You got it, Selen-san.

「You finally noticed..... What a pain of a child you are..... Kazuha.....」 Tao

Jeez♪ I love you Tao-san♪ I'll kiss you later!

I opened the menu window and chose the item list.

「? What are you doing? Are you perhaps..... to me! A-a 『Love present』 from Kazuha-sama!? ///
」 Rei

「Yup. A love present」 Kazuha

But it has no love though.

I chose and took out 《Angel's Blame》 from my item bag.

「..... ? Eh!? Thi-this is..... is this the 『hero's sword』.....!!?」 Rei

「Yep. I'll give it to you」

「Wha..... Wh-wh-wh-why!? How come!? Why is Kazuha-sama possessing such object.....!?」 Rei

Somehow , after receiving the 『hero's sword』 from me, Rei-san started running around.

Please, stop making a fuss about it.....

Cuz' the staff in this here guild is soo scary.....

That nonchalant face of that old man turning to a furious one almost traumatized me.....

「Well~..... What it. Let's just say I picked it up somewhere, Rei-san」 Kazuha

Well for now she calmed down.....

The conversation didn't progress awhile ago.....

「Is... is it really fine for me to take it? Or is it better to give it to my 『ani』.....」
Rei [I don't like putting older brother on "ani"]

「Ah-. Er, how should I put it..... That's 『not legit』 or so..... And I think that your "nii-san" will properly get the 『Hero's sword』, so it's fine to take it」
Kazuha

Well, I ain't wrong.

I am sure that “that” is not this 『3rd world's』 『hero's sword』.

However the efficiency is the same as the 『hero's sword』.

So the number of people who can equip this is limited.

But if it's Rei-san then I'm sure she can equip it.

She won the tournament and furthermore has the blood of the hero.

If Rei-san wasn't born as a girl then she will surely become this world's 『hero』.

Though this world severely oppress 『women』 right.

Well, I only realized it after reincarnating as a woman though-.

「..... I..... will treasure it..... This 『hero's sword』」 Rei

Trembling while facing down for some reason said Rei-san.

I feel something really disturbing.....

「This is..... Can I take it as an 『exchange for a wedding ring』!!///」 Rei

..... Hell no, “baka”.



『Arena front entrance: main street』

「♪～♪～♪」 Rei

「・・・」 Kazuha

She's been in high spirit after that.

And not showing any signs of letting go of my arm.

Even if I try to remove her she ain't budging.

In a way, I too feel that I am 《bounded》.

「Haa..... Another weird person has joined the party.....」 Ruru

Resigned Ruru while walking in front of me and Rei-san.

「Well, this is for the sake of saving money..... So we have no choice.....」 Tao

As Tao wryly smiled she gave a sympathizing look at me.

「..... Even so the 『imouto of the hero』 and the 『hero's sword』, eh. Kazuha? Are you really quitting 2 sword style and aim for the mastery of the 『great sword』.....?」 Selen

Said Selen while looking at me with a calm smile.

「Yeah. Well, might as well conquer the things I'm not good at right? (This is my 『3rd time』 so I've lost interest on battles.....)」 Kazuha

Now that Rei-san is in our party then our war power should've increased.

『Rank 1 female knight』 and 『current maou』.

I don't know much about Tao and Ruru though, (Wait, I left the 《bind》 on Ruru because she's scary)

And if Alzein too will become our ally then I'm gonna yield to her the other 『curse sword』.

If that happened then wouldn't we become the intimidating 『cheat mercenary party』?

Further more the one who will do the 『leader registration』 won't be me , rank 185, but Rei-san who is rank 1, that means a super rank for me.

Because we will certainly become popular but, the one who will take the spotlight will be the groups' leader -Rei-san-.

I'm just an 『ally registered』 person, though I ranked 185, it doesn't matter in the face of a rank 1, it will only fog up my existence, what's this?

It's totally me centered benefit? Or something? It feels like that.

(Yeah~, I haven't thought this plan up until now. If this idea came up earlier the I wouldn't have participated in the tournament.)

Well, is this really fine.

I'm just going on a roundabout way to kill time.

Then suddenly people start gathering as me in the center.

Both my 『1st and second time』, I couldn't have tasted a life 『full of ups and downs』.

(..... This is it, the one I yearned for, a way for 『killing time』.....)

While pondering about those things I.

While my arms are tightly locked by Rei-san.

As the spirit watch the sunset.

— For the next thing to do to 『kill time』 is to consider restarting.。

=====

《Etherclan: Guild Registration information》

『Mercenary party 《Infinity Corridor》』

【Leader】

●Reinharein Alguard (female) : [Weapon] Two handed sword [note] Rank 1

【Party members】

①Ruryuseim Olinbia (female) : [Weapon] non-registered

②Tao (female) : [Weapon] dagger

③Seln (female) : [Weapon] Two handed sword

- ④Kazuha Axeplant (female) :〔weapon〕 Greatsword 〔note〕 Rank 185
- ⑤Vacant
- ⑥Vacant
- ⑦Vacant
- ⑧Vacant
- ⑨Vacant
- ⑩Vacant

=====

Chapter 41: What Came To Mind During My Third Time in Another World Was to For Now, Do Some Activity.

The past days.

We did a few field and dungeon works and earned some money but I didn't see Alzein returning—.

『Beside the Arena: High-class inn』

「I've poured tea, everyone.」

Said Rei while pouring tea in tea cups from a small teapot.

「Ah, is this? Did you buy new tea leaves, Rei-san?」

The little girl bowed proclaiming how knowledgeable she is in tea!

「..... Fumu. It has quite the aroma..... I like it」

Praisingly said by the current Maou about the tea.

You might become human ya kno.....

「..... Even so, she's late. That Tao.....」

At the same time I said that, the door opened vigorously.

「I-I've finally arrived! A really shocking request! A request from the prime minister of the 《Rakushadia Republic》 has personally requested our mercenary party!*zee ,zee,zee/ panting sounds*.....」

Just now, your “taoming” is the one that's shocking.....[a witty word play for timing]

Open the door slowly when entering, Tao-san.

「Oh my, Tao-san. How about some tea first? I've just poured them so they're good, yes?」

Without getting surprised Rei-san offered Tao a tea cup and poured tea.

「How can you calmly pour tea!! It's a request from the 《Rakushadia Republic》!! The payment is.....! The payment is.....!*bukubukubuku/ bubbling?*.....」

Ah. She fell.

Well, it is a request from a 『country』 so I can grasp the amount of the payment.....

「..... Can you tell me the details? Don't tell me it's a 『simultaneous attack on the Maou's castle』, right.....」

Asked Selen with a stern face.

「..... uhmm, that is.....」

Ruru descend from the stool, and took from Tao's hand a single paper and started reading.

「Hou hou..... Uhmm..... 『From the ancient municipal of Amzeria 《ancient library》 the offered ancient document, a decipher effect has been found from an essential theory in accordance with the history, even as important confirming fact of the world.....』 and the like.....」

《Ancient library》?

Something being deciphered?

Wait why did you hire a 『mercenary party』?

「.....So, uhmm, the payment is 145,000,000G.....? It said」

OOHH!

Suddenly over 100,000,000!

Lucky. A step closer to my dream!

「..... Fumu. It suspicious. No matter how high the payment is..... 『a decipher effect has been found from an essential theory in accordance with the history』? Surely the books dedicated for the 《ancient library》 is almost about the 『demon race』, 『spirit』 and the 『Spirit-demon war』 and almost nothing about descriptor, no?」

Ooh, Maou's so knowledgeable.

Why don't you get a human doctorate degree?

「..... About my understanding. The enthrallment of war even thousand of years..... At the end of that fight the 『spirit army』's king -『spirit king』- simultaneously attacked the demon army troops and killed them, and changed this world from being a 『demon race』 ruled world.....」

Indifferently said Rei-san while pouring tea in my cup.

「.....」

「.....」

(..... Well, don't stay silent..... You 『spirit』 and you 『maou』.....)

Isn't getting influenced strongly from something that had happened long ago more weird?

From the world where I came from there were a lot of wars too you know?

Even my country did some pretty cruel things but now were living peacefully.

It's too peaceful that there are people who will kill other people nonchalantly.....

.....

Just what is happening to the house wife who stabbed me to death right now..... ha ha.....

「..... Hm.....」

Ah, Tao-san is about to wake up.

As always you “Taoming” is impeccable, Tao!

「Hey~, Tao. If you’re already awake then come seat and have a cake and tea-」

「..... Eh? Ah, is that so? Okay, it has a great aroma to it!」

I’m really glad that China girl is a simple girl.

「..... What will you do Kazuha? Are you going? 《Rakushadia Republic》」

I don’t know why but Ruru questioned with an anxious face, looking up to me.

Looking like that makes me think that you really just a human’s child.....

I pet Ruru’s head and said.

「Yeah. Well, knowing something about decipher is something you’ll have no interest in. Ruru is Ruru, right?」

I sometimes give a proper answer.

Even if I look like this I properly look after Ruru.

Because she’s 『my first Ally』 in my 『third time』.

「..... Kazuha.....」

Oh? Are you moved little girl?

Have I stolen your heart with my amazing line?

「..... Your face is really creepy」

「..... Un」

Then I, in my whole life.

Will not say any emotion filled warm lines.

Only to Ruru.-

-Hardly, hardly, swore to my heart.....

Chapter 42: What Came To Mind During My Third Time in Another World Was to For Now, Depart.

『Outskirts of Etherclan: Blacksmith hut』

「Then, Jii-san. If Alzein pass by say it to her, kay」Kazuha

「Yeah. Be careful on your way」Zegius

After exiting Jii-san's small hut, I hurried to the main street where Ruru and the others are waiting.

「Oh, my bad, my bad. Then, let's go!」

I excitedly screamed.

My fever seems to be completely gone too.

In the end it somehow only took a week for me to get better.

I rarely get fever so it's expected for it to take that long.

「.....But are you really fine Kazuha-sama? Do you really have to personally hand the 『curse sword』 to Alzein.....?」

Said Rei-san as she goes around to my hand, I wanna avoid being a splendor step.

「Yup. If it's that Jii-san then I can trust him, and originally he was said to be skilled in 『two handed sword』 so no one will try to steal it」

While not knowing Alzein's whereabouts, I think this is the best plan.

In short it's a strategy to leave it all to Jii-san making me ignorant about the next things that will happen.

Yup. I'm such a schemer.

「Even so, Kazuha is so generous..... Handing both of the 『best sword』 to to other is just..... Normal people just wouldn't do such things.....」 Tao

Yup. I think so too.

「Tao-san? Don't you think that Kazuha just handed them foolishly without thinking, is what I think」

Yup. As always the little girls is too strict.

「..... In any case, the place were headed off to is 《Rakushadia Republic》, right? According to the document 『Further explanation about the job will come from the prime minister』 or so..... It really smells like a scam」

Yup. Selen-san really hate the big shots, right.

Though it is certain.

「Anyway, let's proceed until the port city. If we go further west from the west gate of 《Etherclan》 then we can ride a boat from the town of 《Ocean weaver》」
Rei

I think it takes approximately 1200 UL until port city -《Ocean Weaver》- .

From there up to 《Rakushadia Republic》's port city, will take a boat 3000 UL.

Walking from there to 《Amzeria》 is about..... 400 UL or so.

It's a pretty long travel though it's still long until the 『imperial invasion』 so.....

(..... It'll be fine... probably..... Even if I go away from 《Azerlaims》.....)

It's not a bad feeling but.....

I think something is about to happen but, getting hung up about the imperial capital is bad too.....

「? What's wrong Kazuha? You're putting on some serious face.....?」

The little girl looked up at my face.

Ruru's always the first one to react if I make this face.

「Ruru?」 Kazuha

「..... What is it」 Ruru

「Can I cuddle you?」 Kazuha

「Of course not, why do you always ask?」 Ruru

「EH!? KAZUHA-SAMA!! CAN I TOO HUG RURU!!///」 Rei

「..... Like I've said..... Of course not」 Ruru

Rei-san.....

You're probably out so it's better if you stop it, I think.....

「Haa..... Jeez, isn't it fine already..... Can me and Selen go already.....」 Tao

「Yeah, that's right..... I am worn out of tagging along with them..... Let's go Tao-san」 Selen

▽▲▽▲▽▲

「Ruru, hug」 Kazuha

「No as always」 Ruru

「RURU-SAN♪ HUG♪」 Rei

「I said no」 Ruru

「Okay, Rei-san hold that part」 Kazuha

「I understand, Kazuha-sama. Ruru-san. Please prepare yourself~♪」 Rei

「STOP IITTTTTTTTTT!!」 Ruru

▽▲▽▲▽▲

『Etherclan ~ Ocean weaver space: highway』

Haaaaa ! ! 」

『GUAAAA ! ! ! ! 』

「FUN ! ! ! 」

『GYOEEEEeeee ! ! ! ! 』

Rei-san and Selen fought while me, Ruru, and Tao had it easy following them.

Ah-. So Yue Lin. [Okay this line may seem confusing but it is. ... That line is “Ah-. So easy” though it’s a gag. I think]

「..... Hey, Kazuha. Can I talk to you?」

Selen somehow beckoned me.

Eh? What? Did I do something?

「What is it~? I ain’t rich you know?」

Kidding.

I have pretty much 200,000,000.

「(..... This is a serious conversation, Kazuha. These past few days my 《magic power》, 『demons』 and the likes are gradually weakening..... Do you know something about it?)」 Selen

Ah.....

Well, I guess so.

I am ignoring it but, as of now 『he』's coming probably.....

「(..... Please Kazuha. If you know anything then please tell me. I just don't know what I should do from now on.....?)」 Selen

With a somehow anxious face, Selen whispered.

Well, I guess you're right.

This might be the thinking about 『meaning of existence』 stage.

The current phase is.....

「(..... Ah, Uhm, That is, how do I say this.....)」 Kazuha

Gugu.....!

I can't explain it in a good way for I am a poor talker.....

If I fail to explain it, then Selen might suddenly become our enemy.....

What a fickle.....

「(..... Somehow, but. Kazuha I too know that Kazuha can't explain things in the best way. But I'm fine with it. So I want you to tell me. Am I Am

I still the 『Maou』?)」 Selen

.....

..... Right. She got it no less.

It's already been more than 10 days since the 『Maou's absence』.

And the interval with the 『weird happening at the Maou's castle』.

The hastily assigning of the 『hero』 at the Azerlaims castle.

And the increased activities of the 『demons』, or not, called monsters.

And the face that if I were careless, 『Maou』 which is supposed to be Selen, might be attacked—.

Sheesh, if I don't tell her then things would be bad.....

「(..... Uhmm you know, Selen. You know about the throne you were sitting on?)」 Kazuha

「(..... Yes)」 Selen

I don't wanna do it, with this mood.

The situation that you would know that the other will get shocked but you need to say it.

「(..... Below that below that below, below the ver—y sole of the abyss..... There something. Something amazing)」 Kazuha

「(.....)」 Selen

Are you okay, Selen-san?

「(..... Probably during 『that time』 that I took you home. Was probably the time that that 『monster』 wake.....)」 Kazuha

「(..... That one..... the true..... 『true demon lord』 is what you mean..... Kuku..... Kukuku.....)」 Selen

Ah. Did she broke.

It must be a shock.

Because she thought that she was the most powerful, most evil, top of the whole demons called 『maou』.

But to know that there was someone stronger, the real 『maou』.....

The prideful onee-chan is already broken mentally, right.

I don't know about that feeling though.....

「Kuku.....Kukuku.....Kuhahaha.....kuhahahahahahahaha ! 」 Selen

「He-hey.....Selen-san?」 Kazuha

She suddenly laughed loudly.....

Eh? What should I do with her?

「..... Why did you suddenly talked secretly, I thought, and then you laughed?
Selen.....」 Tao

I think so too, Tao-san.....

「..... Did Selen perhaps got hurt or something? Kazuha?」 Ruru

How sharp of you little girl.

「A~n♪ What's the problem? You're having quite the fun. Would you please let
me in too?」 Rei

“My pace” as always, yuri girl is.

Rather read the mood! You!

「Kukuku.....! haa..... . Somehow that calmed me..... I see..... I'm no
longer the 『Maou』, eh..... Kukuku..... How laughable..... Then Kazuha..... For
once can I ask」 Selen

「Eh? Me?」 Kazuha

「Kazuha. What do you want for 『this world』 to happen? Do you want the
maou to destroy it or the hero to save it? Save up money, create a country,
what do you wish for?」 Selen

Eh.....?

Why do you ask such a thing now.....?

I really won't understand how a prideful woman think, after all.

Jeez, could you not make me say it again.

「My peace」

「・・・」 Tao

「・・・」 Selen

「・・・」 Ruru

「(Kazuha-samaaa///)」 Rei

..... There's a weird one here.....

In general, the great majority for the reply was, no one opening their mouth with a *pokan*.

You know I pretty much get normally depressed with these reactions.....

「..... I see. That's right. That is 『Kazuha Axplant』」 Selen

With a somehow selfishly convinced face Selen went ahead.

Then she again held her stomach while laughing.

Ain't that too mean? The feeling of only leaving me behind.

「In the meantime Kazuha is 『Kazuha』」 Tao

「..... A mere fool, right, I'm sure」 Ruru

「Aan/// How wonderful.....! No less from Kazuha-sama...! Your words are so deep that I.....! Don't understand what you said.....!///」 Rei

.....Whatever.

No one understands my feelings as always.....

....."FUNDA" ! [Welp with the meaning of this line]

Chapter 43: What Came To Mind During My Third Time in Another World Was to For Now, Hide my Face.

『Port City 《Ocean Weaver》』

Azerlaims' most thriving trading place with the foreign countries, the only one in the empire – “Minatomachi”. [port city]

A place where one can obtain different ingredients, therefore it is popularly known as 『City of Ingredients』.

I have an extensive knowledge.

「Uho/Wow—! For us cooks this place is something close to heaven.....! Let's see, let's see..... Ruru-chan! We're gonna go explore!」 Tao

「Wai- Tao-san! Please don't pull me! It hurts!」 Ruru

For some reason both China girl and the little girl separated selfishly.

「What the heck is with them. They're selfishly..... *mutter mutter*.....」
Kazuha

「It's already late so... for now let's reserve tickets for the first boat in the morning then head to the inn」 Rei

Rei quickly said her commands.

No less from our leader.

「..... Then I shall kill time in the bar」 Selen

Hey!

Help out a bit and don't just get wasted!

「Well then♪ Shall we go now♪ Kazuha-sama ? 」 Rei

My arm was then locked tightly.

..... yeah.

I knew it would come to this.....

Haa.....

...

『West of Ocean weaver: Inn』

「Aa~. Entering an inn really calms me~..... DOU!」 Kazuha

The second I enter the inn, I dive on the bed.

Aah~..... I can't get enough of this..... this soft feeling.....

「I shall pour some tea. Kazuha-sama, please just take it easy」 Rei

Rei removed her weapon and armor, thereafter wore an apron as she stood in the kitchen.

(A-ah~. It's a waste, truly a waste.....)

I glance at Rei-san's appearance while lying on the bed.

Looking at her like this, she looks like the ideal wife.

Yet, inside that mind is rotted way of thinking, a 『fujoshi』..... [TL: fujoshi the meaning connected to them is that “they love yaoi”, but here it means rotten girl (thinking)]

(Why isn't the world going the way you want it.....)

To tell the truth, Rei-san's face is up my alley.....

Places that needs to protrude is bulging, and the ones that should recess depresses.

And she has a beautiful silky long blond hair, and it smells nice to boot.....

And whenever she clings to me, I just can't stop my heart from thumping.....

A-ah~. I wanna return to a man immediately.....

Then surely I—.

「..... Hm? What's wrong? Kazuha-sama?」 Rei

Ah.

I stared too much that she noticed.

This is..... bad.

「Ah, it's nothing..... Uhmm.....」 Kazuha

「? Ahh, is that so. I'm sorry Kazuha-sama, I'm so dense.....」 Rei

「..... Come again?」 Kazuha

For some unknown reason, Rei-san noticed something then went towards the closet.

「.....Uhmm..... Rei-san?」 Kazuha

Why are you removing your apron, Rei-san?

Eh? Didn't you just wore that?

Hey, what are you.

Why? Why are-

-..... you removing your clothes?

「HHHEEEEEYYYYY!! WHAT ARE YOU DOOIINGG!! REI-SAAAAAAAAAN!!」
Kazuha

I hurriedly look back.

However, I can see her reflection from the window.

Hey ,hey! The heck is happening!

「If you were to wear an 『apron』 then..... it's 『hadaka apron』 right? Kazuha-sama?////」 Rei [naked]

I don't understand what you meaaaaannnn!!!

Why 『If you were to wear』, the hell is with that 『If you were to wear』!?

When did I desire that!

THANK YOU VERY MUCH!

Not that, MEEEEEE!!

「..... Okay♪ It's alright now. Kazuha-sama.」 Rei

I ain't alright!

「..... H~mm? Well, this seems to be wrong..... Ah, I get it ♪ You don't like the 『apron』 right?」 Rei

「It's fineeeeeeeee!! It absolutely is fine! Rather if I don't like that then it would become baddddd!!」 Kazuha

What are you sayiiiiiiiiinnnggg!!

I don't know what's what anymoouoooooreee!!!

Give it back! Give my analysis power back!

「Okay..... Well, it's fine. What tea cakes would you prefer? Is-it-me?」 Rei

「Yup. Then I'll munch on Rei-san and drink – ARE YOU STUPIIIIIIDDDD!!」

Jeez, I don't like this anymore!

Somebody please stop her!

Then stop me too!

「Aah. We bought a lot of ingredients , right..... Wait, what the heck are you doing?」 Tao

「Tao-saaaaaan!! You came at the right tiiimmmmmeee!!」 Kazuha

「..... Kazuha? What is the meaning of this? Why is Rei butt-naked?」 Ruru

Little girl, your expression.....!

I give up..... Everyone.....

「Oh my. Everyone made it back faster than I've expected..... Too bad.....」 Rei

Why did you say that last part only to me.....!

「E—-n! TAOOOO! I was sooo scared!」 Kazuha

「Just what happened..... I don't care though.....」 Tao

Don't say such cold words, Tao!

I only have you, you know!

A pervert, a little girl and a demon... just what kind of party is thiiiss!

「..... Haa..... I can't go along with Kazuha anymore. Rei, can I have some tea too?」 Ruru

「Certainly♪ Ruru-san♪」 Rei

「Oh! It has a great aroma again! then I shall make some tea cakes with the ingredients we bought, kay~♪」 Tao

「...」 Kazuha

They're having fun.....

And again Selen hasn't come home from the bar again.....

How rich, everyone's free.

Ain't I only the one going through many hardships?

So, where did my peace went.....?

As I think of those things—.

—I glance at Rei-san's appearance from the reflection of the window.

Chapter 44: What Came To Mind During My Third Time in Another World Was to For Now, Write on Paper.

『Ocean Weaver: Port』

「Aah. The journey from here's so long, huh. I don't like riding boats that much too」Kazuha

We're in a line to get on the boat.

Our destination from here to 《Rakushadia Republic》 is about 3000 UL.

Approximately a day of boat trip.

「Ah...! Is this our honeymoon, right Kazuha-sama...! I'm... so happy...!」 Rei

I'm not!

「... Don't get stupidly separated and get on already」 Tao

「... Okay. Then let's leave the 『idiot』 here」

Both of them pass through the middle of me and Rei.

Why did you only looked at me at the 『idiot』 part, Ruru?

「Just get on, Kazuha. I'm already tired」

You really do see the surrounding effectively, eh... former Maou-san....

The pattern of the curse sword hanging from my waist is poking my behind...
Hurry up, Selen.

She's definitely doing this on purpose....

「Shall we go to the cabin for now? Then I shall pour tea for everyone♪」 Rei

Rei-san really likes tea, huh....

After Rei-san became our party member, the time for tea increased.

And after she pours out tea, for some reason everyone naturally gather.

Tao instantly makes tea cakes too.

The little girl prepares the plates and cups.

... Selen is just sitting while crossing her legs.

.....

And me too!

— With those things, we proceed towards the cabin.

...

『Cabin』

「Ah. What'll we do before we arrive at 《Rakushadia》」

There isn't something I particularly wanna do, so I just dive on the cabin's bed.

「Kazuha really loves the bed.... As always」 Tao

Muttered by Tao while preparing tea cakes in the kitchen with Rei-san.

「... Selen? Can you too help for a bit?」 Ruru

Oh.

Did the little girl finally complained?

... Huh? Come to think of it...

「Aah, is that it, sorry then. Where shall I help then?」 Selen

She somehow honestly followed Ruru's words and prepares the tableware.

「Wha—? Come to think of it, you both aren't fighting too much」 Kazuha

Before they will fight if their gazes meet but...

「Ah. Now that you mention it, they are. They suddenly got into an agreement」 Tao

Said by Tao as she turns around from the kitchen.

「Is that so? Did both of them didn't get along well? ... I didn't notice.」 Rei

If I remember correctly, both of them didn't fought that much since Rei-san came...

You can also say that if they were to fight then Rei-san would do various intense things...

「Jeez, please don't talk about things in the past. I too know that myself」 Ruru

Little girl, what you said is just wrong!

「... It is true that we fought uselessly... And I reflect from it for a bit」 Selen

A demon just said the word reflect...

Ain't this peace in itself.

「Kazuha-sama, I've poured some tea so please sit here」 Rei

「Okay~」 Kazuha

I stood up from the bed, and partake from the tea set that Tao and Rei-san prepared.

「... Yum! The tea is good so is the cake! ... Ah, I know. We'll be bored before we arrive so, let's check our 『Attribute』 and fighting style.」 Kazuha

It will be for the request we took as a 《mercenary party》, I think the monster around 《Rakushadia Republic》 will be quite strong.

Well, I've went there in my 『1st time』 so it seems like the impression of the hard fight I experienced there is still left. However, I'm sure that this too is an easy win as always...

But now it seems like the monsters have improved, and there is also a possibility of 『demons』 come at us.

The 『maou』 which is Selen, her 《magic》 relative to her power doesn't seem to regress anymore but they're the same 『demon』 so maybe the 『relation between master and servant』's 《magic power》 seems to have been exhausted.

In short, their 『leader』 is in the Maou's castle that has succeeded the maou which is the 『True Maou』.

So, the demons living at the back region of the Republic might attack us.

「Then, I'll start」 Kazuha

I borrowed the pen and paper from the shelf, then write my 『equipment』 and 『attribute』.

Well, everyone might know mine but writing it is important!

=====

『Kazuha Axeplant』

Specialty Attribute: 《Fire》《Shadow》

Weakness Attribute: 《Light》《Darkness》

Weapon: 《Zwei Hander》(great sword)

Armor: No attribute

=====

「... As always, Kazuha's armor attribute is 『naked』...」 Tao

Said Tao as she sigh.

Ah, by the way 『naked』 is a slang, meaning 『the armor equipped has no attribute』!

「No less from Kazuha. A 『specification of a pervert』, it means」 Ruru

Little girl. Your words.

「Shall I make my attribute 『naked』 too...」 Rei

... Rei-san, what you mean is entirely different so rejected.

「Furthermore, she uses 《Zwei Hander》... As expected Kazuha is a threat...」
Selen

Yup.

Because if Selen and Rei-san weren't here then I would be fighting.
I'll just level up my 『great sword』 skills in my own pace later!

「... Then I guess I'm next」 Rei

She straightforwardly took the pen from my hands with feelings—.

— then wrote on the paper her own information.

Chapter 45: What Came To Mind During My Third Time in Another World Was to For Now, Become Speechless.

「Mine goes like this」 Rei

Rei-san continued to write where I left off.

=====

『Reinharein Alguard』

Specialty Attribute : 《Ice》 《Mind》

Weakness Attribute : 《Light》 《Darkness》

Weapon : 《Angel’s Blame》 (Two handed sword)

Armor : 《Darkness》 Attribute

=====

「...as expected, Rei-san’s armor is perfect, unlike Kazuha...」 Tao

Hey.

「I guess if you have the 『hero’s blood』 then your weakness attribute will be

《Light》 and 《Darkness》...」

So it seems.

But why so.... everyone has the same 《Weakness Attribute》, just kidding.

And have different 《Specialty Attribute》...

「... I’m curios as to why does Kazuha too has the same 『weakness attribute as the hero』... Next is me right?」 Selen

Selen then took another piece of paper where she write her information.

=====

『Selenyust Granzyme』

Specialty Attribute : 《Water》 《Darkness》

Weakness Attribute : 《Fire》 《Sunshine》

Weapon : 《Criminal Darkness》 (Two handed sword)

Armor: 《Sunshine》 Attribute

=====

「... Something like this」 Selen

Selen left the pen on the table.

「...? Huh, wait...? 『Granzyme』...?」 Rei

Rei-san inclined her head while fixedly looking at the paper.

[TL:Like this]

「(HEY! Why did you write your full nameeeeeeee!!)」 Kazuha

It was in the lecture I got from Ruru and Tao.

Basically 『Demons』 never gives their name to others.

『Names』 for demons are bear a special meaning to it.

If that name were to be abused then you will be forcefully 『summoned』 and 『enslave』.

Or become an underling for a different 『demon』...

「... I just found out... Selen's 『last name』 is...」 Rei

「... Me too... But.... what's wrong?」 Tao

Ruru and Tao too know Selen's history.

However, it's good that only I know the true meaning behind Selen's 『last name』...

「... Fu.... Why is it.... I too don't understand it... But, I want everyone to know... Is what I think」 Selen

Said Selen as she sips from the tea.

「Yeah... Huh? 『Granzyme』... 『Demons sword』.... Yup. I've had this feeling for quite a while but... Is Selen-san the 『Demon lord』?」 Rei

Yup. Knowing that now is impressive...

And Selen is too laid back about it...

「... Aah. I'm the 『Demon lord』... or better yet, I was... the moment Kazuha took me, I was no longer the 『Demon lord』...」 Selen

... Well, sorry about taking you home.

「... Although it is too late, you got something really amazing right... Kazuha is...」 Tao

「... Tao-san. This fellow shall receive a divine punishment from Gods, you know. All that's left is for her to die」

I don't want an ending like that!

「... Sorry, Rei. About not telling you... It's the truth...」 Selen

Oh my. The prideful woman bowed her head.

That's right. If you did something bad then you should properly apologize for it.

... Though I can't say that line...

「It's fine. I don't mind at all. I didn't become a 《hero》 because I dropped out...」 Rei

Yeah. Rei-san.

I understand that feeling...

「Also, I'm happy just by being with Kazuha-sama, I don't care what happens to the world」 Rei

.... I don't understand that feeling though.

Rather, You just said some amazing line just now, Rei-san!

Your brother being the hero was too much of a shock to cause someone's hair to turn white!

「... Haa... Well it settled just fine so it's fine... It's my turn now right」 Tao

Below Selen, Tao wrote her information.

=====

『Tao』

Specialty Attribute : 《Wind》 《Body》

Weakness Attribute : 《Fire》《Earth》

Weapon : 《Knuckle Dagger》 (Short sword)

Armor : 《Earth》 Attribute

=====

「... Yup. Then now is Ruru」 Kazuha

「Why am I the only one magnificently ignoreeeeee!! Pick on me a little!!」 Tao

「Where?」 Kazuha

「Uh....」 Tao

There's nothing, right.

I use 《fire》 magic so considerably your armor should be 《earth》 attribute.

And the weird shape of your dagger is suitable for you to 『steal』 particularly what you want to steal.

That's bad, Tao. If you steal people's things then...

Police will catch you.

「... Nothing in particular... right」 Ruru

「... Yeah, no problem here」 Kazuha

「... Now then, last is me」 Ruru

「.....*Silence/sulk*」 Tao

Ah, Tao sulked.

Then last is Ruru's turn.

... Ah, now that it's come to this, I don't know anything about Ruru's
『Attribute』.

I didn't think of wanting to know though.

Ruru took a new paper to write on.

「「「.....EH? 」」」

What is this?

We became speechless on what's written.

「? What is it? Is there a problem?」 Ruru

Ruru looks at our faces, she gave a vacant expression.

「... No, it's just that, you are, this is...」 Kazuha

I point at the paper.

=====

『Ruryuseim Orinbia』

Specialty Attribute : 《Fire》《Water》《Wind》《Ice》《Earth》《Wood》《Mind》
《Body》《Shadow》《Sunshine》《Light》《Darkness》

Wekanness Attribute : none

weapon : none

Armor : no Attribute

=====

「You’re the one who cheats the
moooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooossssstt!!!」 Kazuha

「... Cheat, what is that?」 Ruru

Chapter 46: What Came To Mind During My Third Time in Another World Was to For Now, Explain.

「? What is it? Why is everyone looking at me with weird faces?」 Ruru

Ruru looks at our faces one by one.

「Yup. Uh- huh? ... Kazuha-sama? Even I don't know what to...? 」 Rei

A lot of “???” came out from Rei-san's head.

Ah, nah, until now everything was fine even if you don't elaborate it, so I ignored it but...

Wait, you all too have nothing to explain to Rei-san...

I don't understand why you want to establish some distance but...

「Okay! Just wait for a minute you lot. Calm down, calm down. So for now let's explain this little girl to Rei-san-」 Kazuha

... (Explaining) ...

「... Ruru-san is a 《spirit》...? And Kazuha 《bound》 Ruru...?」 Rei

「Yeah. that's it」 Kazuha

I proudly said with my hand on my waist and chest [TL: Ribs? hahaha] out.

Bishi! *pashi*!

A slap came from both directions but I can't imagine who it was.

「Kazuha-sama...」 Rei

Rei-san looks at my eyes with a serious expression.

Ah. 『Capturing a spirit』 is as expected will really make her hate me...

Ah, but, that may save me in another way...?

「Let us raise this child with the power of our love!」 Rei

「What the hell!?!」 Kazuha

And why are we married already!?

「... No less from Rei... a 『weird person』 who goes neck and neck with Kazuha...」 Tao

「... Why are beings called human always like these ambiguous people?」 Selen

Hey, you two.

Please don't lump me with Rei-san!

I'm very much a normal human!

「... However this 「attribute」 is... So becoming a 《spirit》 will cause a person to exceed this world's 『Attribute Rule』」 Rei

But it's much more than what Rei-san said.

In this world, rules exist.

One of it is the 『Attribute Rule』

It affects all humans, monsters, demons, 『demon lord』, and 『hero』.

It is always certain that there is 2 『Specialty Attribute』 and 『weakness attribute』.

In other words, it is a 『law』 in this world.

I said it before but, 『armor』 can have only one enchantment to it and no more.

Therefore within the 2 weakness attribute, one of those can be chosen to cover.

While the other weakness can be supplemented by support magic or item, basically making it the maximum limit for dodging a 『weakness attack』.

It's because I left the 『weakness attribute』 as is thus receiving 『attribute damage』 up to 250%.

The truth is, it was quite painful.

Furthermore, if the 『defense power is halved』 and will be corrected to the 『power output of 2 times』, it will become an acrid and heinous way of use.

By the way, in this 3rd life the highest correction that I have seen is—

the 『Attack power 2 times skill』 x 『halved defense magic』 x 『weakness attribute attack』 x 『two sword style skill』.

Simply saying, in 『two sword style』 the power output of the weapons that you equip in different hand will be the same so—

calculating it would be,

$$2 \times 2 \times 2.5 \times 2 = 20$$

To sum it all up, it will be the 『power output of the common 20 times damage』?

The first time I knew about this I shouted 『STUPID!』 at the program.

... though I don't know whether it really exist...

「... I guess Ruru-chan really is an amazing child...」 Tao

「Yup. Did you just notice it? Tao-san?」 Ruru

Know a bit of modesty little girl.

「Ironically, you haven't been of any use 'til now」 Selen

「*Mu/pout*」 Ruru [TL: Just imagine, Ruru pouting..... *po*///... That's a lot of moe...]

Hey Selen.

You both are really getting along so don't go picking spat with Ruru....

「That's because Kazuha hasn't removed the 《bind》 off me. After she removes this 《bind》 then I will tear her to shreds」 Ruru

「... If you say that then I... in some way, is the hero ...」 Kazuha

「Yan♪///This conversation is quite stimulating... ! Kazuha-sama! Would you please let me in too? ///」 Rei

「... Are you listening properly? I'm gonna get eaten ya kno?」 Kazuha

I like this party.

「... Well, because of this we learned a lot about each other... This will help a lot in our next battles」 Tao

Tao stood up and started cleaning the table.

「Ah, Tao-san. I' help too」 Rei

Rei followed Tao suit then head towards the kitchen.

「Haa... It's been a while since I've been mentally tired... I'm TIRED!」Kazuha

I left the table then once again dive on the bed.

「... Kazuha. You still haven't said your 『gochisousama』?」Ruru [TL: Don't have the right words to make this fit with the line]

the little girl cautions me.

「Go-chi-so-u-sa-ma-de-shi-ta-」Kazuha

「... Goodness... Just how long will you stay childish... Kazuha...」Ruru

「Kuku....! 『Stay childish』, eh..... Kukuku....¹ What a laughable comment....」
Selen

Ruru and Selen again starts speaking with each other ignoring me.

Well, in the mean time it will take a day to reach the Republic of Rakushadia.
And I don't have anything else to do too.

Guess I'll just randomly roll around 'til we arrive....

Chapter 47: What Came To Mind During My Third Time in Another World Was to For Now, Shout.

『Rakushadia Republic: Lindonburg』

「YEAH! FINALLY ARRIVEEED!! SO SEA SICKKK!! I'M DONE FOR!!」 Kazuha

I'm soo tired!

Let's now retire to an inn!

「... So noisy after arriving...」 Tao

Tao lightly stretches while unboarding the ship.

「Well I'm off to go take a shower... Rei? Can you help me look for an inn?」
Ruru

Followed by the little girl.

I wanna take a bath too!

「'Kay~! Ruru-sama♪ I would gladly search for an inn with you♪ Together with Kazuha-sama♪」 Rei

Why me too...

「Fuu... Guess I can't really get accustomed to such rides, that I'm already tired... I'll go take a peek at these place's bar」 Selen

Yeah, yeah.

Well, no matter what town you go to, you go straight to their bar...

「It will take about 400 UL from here to the 《Ancient Library》 in 《Amzeria》... So let's first rest in an inn then depart?」

Well, that's right.

The sun is still up so for the mean time let's enter the bath and rest for a bit...
Then before we depart we will come for Selen at the bar.

「Okay. Then I'll go to that direction」 Selen

Immediately after, Selen separated and went towards the direction of the bar.

And us, to the inn.

...

『West of Lindonburg: Inn: Open air bath』

「Haaaa... Bath really is the best~. The boat didn't have baths in them making it really inconvenient, right~」 Tao

Tao puts towel above her head while relaxing in the bath.

ARE YOU AN OLD MAN?!

「... That's right. Not having a bath even in that small room... I don't understand what humans are thinking」 Ruru

Ruru mimicked Tao then slowly swam in the bath.

The cleaning lady will get mad at you, you know...

「Huh? Kazuha-samaa? Why are you all alone in that corner? Come here and let's all chat~」 Rei

For some reason, Rei said something unnecessary.

No way in hell will I leave this spot!

I am a bonafide man inside!

And, me!

Why am I always making the same mistake everytime!

Isn't it better if I didn't went in the bath together with them!

Why is there a lot of scene where "I've only noticed it when I have entered the bath with them"!

「... And for some reason, everytime we're entering the bath, Kazuha get's flustered... We're all girls so there's nothing to be ashamed of...」 Tao

Don't say something unnecessary!

We're in the bath so I can't properly hear what you're saying!

「Ye~ah... No choice... I'll handle this...」 Rei

BURURU!

Eh? Why do I have goosebumps?

What? Something is coming?

Oh? From below...?

ZAPA—N!

「... Caught you♪」 Rei

「OOOOOOOIIIIIIII!!」 Kazuha

Rei suddenly burst in front of me from under water.

Already, my imagination NO.1 of the ladylike waifu that I desire has disappeared.

「I won't let go~/// Kazuha-samaa///」 Rei

ZOZOZO...!

Scary...!! That smile is really scary!!

「Let me go! Rei-san! A lot of things are hitting my arms and my back....!! HEY!

Where do you think you're touching! That place is... Uu!! Wait!! Uu... Ku... u!! H-heey!! Stop looking and help me—!!」Kazuha

「... My condolence... Kazuha」Tao

「... “Gochisousamadeshita”... Kazuha」Ruru

HEEEY!! BOTH OF YA!!

「Now then... *Jyururi/slurp(saliva that is)*... What kind of ※※※ things shall I do to you? Kazuha-samaa...!///」Rei

「NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOooooooooooooo ! ! ! 」Kazuha

———*Kapon*——— (※The sound made by the bamboo in the lawn beside the open air bath) [TL: Author note]

「.....*gesori*」[TL: Being disheartened]

I... I...

Feel... like there was a lot of things I lost...

In a lot of meaning...

「Aaah/// What a fun bath it was....♪ Shall we enter again later? Kazuha-sama?///」Rei

「No way! Not with you!」Kazuha

「... Let's leave the idiot and proceed to our room, Tao-san」 Ruru

「... Let's go」 Tao

Hey! Don't leave me behind you guys!

Or much better, don't leave her with meeeeeee!!!

It's dangerous! In a lot of ways! I'm serious!!

「... Oh my. We're all alone, aren't we.... Ka•zu•ha•sama'''」 Rei

「NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOooooooooooooo ! ! ! 」 Kazuha

My shriek reverberated 2 times in the bath.

As expected, an employee came dashing towards us.

The door flew open and the seen they have seen was.

Something they can not tell anyone, after a while they confessed about it—.

Chapter 48: What Came To Mind During My Third Time in Another World Was to For Now, Share.

『Port City Lindonburg: Bar』

「.....*gesori/being disheartened*」 Kazuha

「Hm? Aww, do we need to depart now eh... What's wrong Kazuha? Why are you that worn out?」 Selen

Yeah. A lot happened.

A lot of scary stuff...

「Tao and Ruru are waiting outside♪ Selen-san too needs to get ready to go to the 《Ancient City Amzeria》♪」 Rei

「?」 Selen

Whatever...

Don't ask anything...。

...

『Port City Lindonburg: South gate exit』

「Ah, oh yeah. The monsters in this are is much stronger than the ones in 《Azerlaims》, so everyone needs to keep their guards up」 Kazuha

During my 『1st time』 I was in a 3-man party with Graham and Lily, and on our way we encountered a myriad of hardships so we had to walk back to 《Lindonburg》.

We repeated the process of rest in the inn, buy new items then retry... because of this we leveled up 'til we reach Amzeria.

So nostalgic~.

「... I don't want to hear that from Kazuha who has a half-baked equipment, though」 Tao

Correct, Tao-san!

「... Well, it's no problem since we have Rei and Selen as vanguard. So we will be taking it easy at the back just like before」 Ruru

But the little girl said a much correct statement.

「Ah. But now I'll be the one to vanguard, cause I wanna level up my skills in 『greatsword』 too. (...I need to move my body if not then, I'll be defiled in a lot of places or get cursed... KU...!)」 Kazuha

「? ... Did you whisper something, Kazuha-sama?」 Rei

Rei stated while her eyes blinked with surprise.

Scratch that, you're the one who defiled meeeeeeee!!

「... I don't understand anything you said but... I take it that we will be taking it easy behind you, right?」 Selen

「That's it~」 Kazuha

,

I put my 《Zwei Hander》 on my shoulder while advancing in front of the team.

Yep. So heavy.

It's meaninglessly heavy.

「... Well then, let's go! As we 『kill time』!」 Kazuha

We then step forward to the 《Ancient City Azerlaims》——.



「Yoishotto」 Kazuha

『GUOOOooooo ! ! ! ! ! ! ! ! 』

It seems like I have made a pretty stone wall after cleaving the golem monster as I point towards the City.

「Ah. How nostalgic.... He—y! You can see the city here—!」 Kazuha

I see my 4 allies as I look back munching on the different snacks they have in

hand chatting.

「You're having picnic!」 Kazuha

I took a snack from Ruru's left hand, while she's busy chattering, then took it to my mouth.

Ruru after noticing me kicked me with all her might promptly after the unusual event. It hurts...!

「Jeez... Kazuha-sama? If you really want it so much the I will... Here, say 『Aahh』♪」 Rei

I don't want, Rei-san...

「In the end it took a whole day until we arrive at 《Amzeria》, right. Can we meet the prime minister in the morning, Rei-san?」 Tao

「... Sheesh... Ah, hmm? Ah, yes we can. We did already arrive, I'll just do my reporting end so everyone should find and rest. It was a long travel so I'm sure everyone is tired」 Rei

「Yep. Right on」 Kazuha

I'm T-I-R-E-D!

「... I don't know what would happen to us if Rei weren't here... to our 《mercenary party》...」 Selen

You said a somewhat rude thing, Selen.

I can do it too, when the time comes, ya kno!

Though mostly I don't!

「... It's the same as selfishly borrowing and eating my precious snacks. I'm sure that we will fail the very first request then request will no longer come.」
Ruru

Hey little girl.

Don't include your grudges, just don't.

『Gururururururu...』

Oh.

It seems like the good smell attracted the monster, before I know it, they're completely surrounding us-.

「Okay~! Ruru will defeat the monsters by kicking it really hard—!」 Kazuha

I prepare 《Zwei hander》, then immediately thrust towards the monsters.

This sword really is uselessly heavy...。

...

『Ancient city 《Amzeria》』

The city is surrounded by an impressive giant stone built gate, the most important city in the 《Rakshadia Republic》, 《Amzeria》.

A country that doesn't follow the system of 『monarchy』 like 《Azerlaims Empire》, governed by the person called 『prime minister』, someone that the public has voted.

And indeed, something like a castle doesn't exist here only the holy land 《Amzeria》. A place where different people from many countries gather to wish and gather faith in oneself.

In the middle of it is an idiotically large 《Ancient Library》.

I had stopped by during my 『1st time』 with Graham and the lot to skim through various books, but as all of them, and specially those written in 『Ancient Alphabet』, are usually lent only to people who have gone through years of practice (though of course they should be just copies), I was left with a deep impression. [Credits to “Jorgelotr-san” for correcting this line]

Up north is the 《Amzeria Church》.

The most influential religion here in 《Rakushadia Republic》, the 《Amzeria Doctrine》 it seems.

Down south is the 《Ancient museum》.

They exhibit the excavated armors and tableware, they say.

Then, at the east is a parliament house where all the big shots meet, west is something the 《second hand of the moon》, I don't really get it but they say that it's a 『Clock tower』.

Somehow half of it seems like a 『tourist attraction』 but during the 『Spirit-Demon war』 centuries of war has occurred here. This is also the birth place of the 《magic gene》 which was extracted from a 『demon』 then transferred to a 『human』, even the research was done in 《Rakushadia Republic》 wherein it was first done by their ancestors.

「... I shall proceed towards the parliament house to report that we have arrived. Tao-san, can I leave the inn case to you?」 Rei

「Certainly~. Selen will surely go to the bar so, leave the 『two problem child』 to me~」 Tao

Good grief... who's that?

the 2 problem child causing Tao problems...

...

.....

WHY IS IT ME AND RURU!?

「... Tao-san? Am I the same as Kazuha...?」 Ruru

Hey you!

If I seriously get depressed then I won't recover!

「Jeez... I would like it if our party's solidarity would refrain from faltering with something like this..... The I'll now head to the bar」 Selen

「「「You're the one that's not refrainiiiiing!!!」」」

「Oh my♪ Everyone is in chorus」 Rei

With that, we—.

— in a way, our astounding party's solidarity was sure enough shared...?

Chapter 49: What Came To Mind During My Third Time in Another World Was to For Now, Go Underground.

Next morning.

We are now in the eastern part of the 《Ancient City Amzeria》, 『parliament house』, which is right across the residence of the prime minister.

And since this morning there are about 10 Rakshadian soldiers that came for us.

Other than our party attracting too much attention, this much of hospitality is pretty great too...

And before we arrive at the 『prime minister residence』, the soldiers stare gazes at us.

... Actually those gazes are annoying.

「(... Hey, Rei-san... Why are those guys glancing at us for a while? It's really annoying though...)」

I whisper to Rei-san's ear.

「(... We can't do anything about that, Kazuha-sama. I am the tournament's winner furthermore all of our members are 『girl』, so we really stand out///)」

Rei

... Why does the end, like, have feelings?

But I kinda knew you'd say 『all of our members are girl』...

「This is the place, Reinharein-dono. The prime minister is waiting in the top floor of the 『special reception room』. Please take-」 Soldier

Rei raised both of her hands and abstained the soldier from further explaining.

Oh, how cool-.

「I understand. I am a girl but I too am part of the 『hero family』. I won't do things in other country that will sully my name」 Rei

After saying that Rei entered and ascends the really really long stairs.

「(... Though Kazuha is the one most likely to do it...)」 Tao

「(... Right, she will)」 Ruru

「(... Yeah, Kazuha will)」

It's unanimous, eh.

OI!

Well, I'll just leave this too Rei-san who seems to be used to this (Wait, didn't I do this 2 times in the past because of becoming a 『hero』, why can't I do something in this scene... Ku...!), so I'll just wait patiently.。



『Prime minister Residence: Top floor: Special Reception Room』

「Ooh! I have been waiting for you! Honored Reinharein-dono!」 PM : Prime minister

An oily old man popped out——!

Err, I did meet him in my 『first』 though...

「... We the mercenary party 《Infinity Corridor》, is truly grateful for requesting us, Prime minister」 Rei

Rei-san said with a somewhat really amazing bow.

Her shoulder is knee length, is it a party greeting?

So I bowed too.

「Raise your head, Reiharein-dono. I am very sorry for the long travel that you had. I also wouldn't mind if your attendants too take it ease」 PM

I'm... an attendant...

「(... We have no choice. You don't want to stand out so you formed this party right?)」 Tao

... Yeah.

「(... How about you 《bind》 this big shot and take over this country, Kazuha?)」 Ruru

Outrageously said by the spirit!

「(... For starters, I didn't have enough to drink, Kazuha)」 Selen

You had enough alcohol, Selen...

「I'll take you up on your word.... So, Prime minister, this quite sudden but what is the details of your 『request』」 Rei

「...Umu. The truth is...」 PM

The oily old man, called prime minister, then told us, the 《Infinity Corridor》, the contents of the request.

Ah, now that I remember it, I haven't said it but, I was the one who named our mercenary party, amazing right?

It's fine since Rei-san instigated something non-understandable 『If Kazuha-sama will name our party then I'll be able to indulge with it!』

So I became haughty and named it myself.

There's no twist or whatsoever, I just named it 『Mugen Kairou』.(1)

Yup, that's it, just as it is.

I named our mercenary party with the 『Infinite Loop situation』.

Funny, right?

So, the problem is...

The oily old man, called prime minister, the one who requested us about the job: his wife had found a 『secret underground passage』 under the 《Ancient library》 here in 《Amzeria》.

So, the one who found it was fine and all, however a strong sealing magic was cast upon it, numerous level was repeated and numerous passage was sealed.

In a way, it's kinda like a 『dungeon』, that has many doors sealed, and the archaeologists predict that the door at the farthest back is the one which has the strongest sealing magic, that it has 『something』 important in the field of history.

Then, the sealing magic was deciphered leaving the expedition of the dungeon 'til the very heart of it. Upon opening the hardest of one sealed door, swarms of fearsome monsters appeared, seeing it they frantically closed the door.

So funny.

「... So you 『requested』 us because...?」 Rei

「... Umu. It is to go with my prided magic casters and go to the underground dungeon below the 《anceint library》, to bring back an 『important cultural asset』」 PM

「(... 『important cultural asset』, huh...」 Kazuha

「(...? Kazuha...?)」

Indeed something like this event haven't traversed during the time I visited the 《Ancient City Amzeria》 in my 『first time』.

Wait, that was the time I was ignoring the tournament, and haven't 『registered as a mercenary party』 so it was certain, maybe but...

Then in my 『second time』, I went in the 『arena』 en route of the shortest course in clearing, in order to level up my skills in 『two sword skill』, so I didn't stop by here in 《Ancient city Amzeria》...

(... Perhaps it's a 『3rd time only event』, or not, right...?)

But I was suddenly turned to a 『woman』 state too...

These situation changes is much many than my 『first』 and 『second』 time...

(... There's something fishy about this... What is it about this murky feeling....)

With that uncomfortable feeling, I—.

— had pretty much gave up on talking with that oily old man.

Mugen Kairou – Infinity Corridor [TL: Kazuha You have a weird naming sense...
Though I ain't one to talk...]

Chapter 50: What Came To Mind During My Third Time in Another World Was to For Now, Dispose of a Snake.

—After 2 days.

After finishing preparing we together with 5 《Rakshadian》 elite mages set forth towards the underground passage below the 《ancient Library》.

「But you know, who knew there was a place like this under the library」
Kazuha

I utter to Tao while leading the expedition.

「I too am a from here but... even in the ancient times this place was surrounded with puzzles... And it's not like finding a 『secret underground passage』 is surprising」 Tao

Hee, is that so?

「Even so this cave has a weird atmosphere surrounding it... I've been feeling something weird from the heart of this cave...」 Ruru

Said Ruru who's following Tao.

「P-please don't suddenly say such scary things, Ruru-chan...! I'm not very good in dealing with these kind of conversation...!」 Tao

So you're a former thief afraid of a ghost...

Didn't you guys did lots of damage to graves...?

「It seems like ... the people from the back are properly following. But whatever the case, this is a very small place...」 Ruru

The smallest girl expressed that the underground passage was 『small』.

For some reason, if we were to further open the 『sealed door』, the place would pretty much widen or not...

Ah, by the way we're walking the underground passage in a line.

I'm the one in the front followed by Tao, Ruru, 5 mages, Selen and Rei proceeding like a train.

「Ah. I think I see something」 Kazuha

I point the torch forward, and see a door with some weird crest carved on it.

「Aah, mage-san! Is this it?」 Kazuha

I call upon the 5 mages behind Ruru. (1)

And then baton pass.

「...Is it ok? After unsealing this the a fearful demon will appear and attack.

Please prepare yourself...」 Mage

「Yup, I think we're all good. Cause we're stupidly strong」 Kazuha

「I-I see... Now then... Here we go!」 Mage

The mages chant magic at once, and then fires it toward the door.

And at the same time a flock of big black snakes crawl out of the door with staggering vigor.

「Here it comes——! Here comes the giant snakes———!!」

『GYA0000000000Oooooooooooooonnn!!!!』

My delight and the snakes' roar echoed within the cave.

「Tao, Ruru I'm counting on the both of ya. Hey! Both of you at the back! Can I destroy this thing myself—!」 Kazuha

「... My, my? The door is open, huh! Kazuha-samaa!!」 Rei

「... Damn, It's so small that I can't see! Do something about those snakes by yourself, Kazuha!」 Selen

Yeah.

In a way, it's amazing, us the mercenary party.

「Hii...! H-hurry and defeat that demon...!」 Mage

Uttered by the really scared mages.

Ah, but I guess that's the norm.

This monster is probably mid level boss.

I ready my very very heavy 《Zwei Hander》 and push the snakes in the door.

「Ah, can you close the door, mages-san?」 Kazuha

「Eh? ... Ah, okay! Without a moment to waste!」 Mage

I've glanced at the seam of the snake and, sure enough this place was big.

So rather than protecting the mages in a small and cramped place I'd rather enter here and fight that big snake making it much better.

「Nishishi. Now then.... I'm gonna go violent, since quite a while! Kazuha-chan♪」 (?)

...

——After 3 minutes.

「Oi, I'm through. You can open the door now」 Kazuha

「Ah... U-understood! We're gonna open it now!」 Mage

Then the door open.

Everyone has dumbfounded expression.

「... Did Kazuha do this all alone...? 」 Tao

「... I can't believe it... It's only a hunch but... the strength of the demons here is...」 Ruru

「... Aah. IS probably much 『stronger』... than the 『demons』 from the demon castle」 Selen

「Haaan/// No less from my Kazuha-samaaaa/// I... already feel indulged to you...! ///」 Rei

... I'll ignore that last one, I know that everyone was surprised.

Cause the snakes all in all were about 30...

「But you know, I still haven't got the hang of using 『great sword』. In the end I had to 『rely on magic』 which is really frustrating」 Kazuha

My magic's skill level has long since it achieved the highest level.

It would be better if I was able to defeat all of it with only 『great sword』 but things didn't go my way.

「Err... It seems like the dungeon passage is too rugged, I think...」 Mage

Oh my, I think they're really afraid of me.

I shouldn't have flaunted that much of power, they might report me to the prime minister...

Guess it's better not to stand out 'til I've made a country...

「Rei-san, Selen. I'm tired so I'll rest. Change with me」 Kazuha

I said then moved towards the back.

「'Kay~♪ I understand, Kazuha-samaa♪ Then I will protect Kazuha-sama with all my might♪」 Rei

「Kuku... 『Tired』 huh...? Don't make me laugh...! In your case it's either 『you gave up』 or 『you don't want to stand out』」 Selen (2)

I hate the sharp Selen-san.

— Then we, gradually moved towards the 『sealed room』 in the innermost part.

(1) [TL: Yu gi Oh! No? Hahahaha]

(2) [TL: She really has a good grasp on how Kazuha thinks... WOW!! Go Darling!!!]

Chapter 51: What Came To Mind During My Third Time in Another World Was to For Now, Lose Consciousness.

『Ancient Library: Underground Passage』

“HAAA!!”

『GYA000000!!!』

“HOI”

『GYAGYAN!!』

“Fist of truth, shake the atmosphere! 《Surge Opposition》!!” Tao

『GUFOAAAAAAAAA!!』

Oh, it’s the first time I saw Tao’s 《body》 magic.

“《Double Axle Blade》!!” Selen

『GOEEEEEEEE!!!!』 『GYAGYAN!!』

Ooh, Selen's simultaneous attack, so cool.

"W-what... They're strengths are...." Mage

The 5 mages became useless.

Our party has already advanced to the furthest parts of the cave and unsealed a lot of doors.

However the further we go in the more monsters pop out stupidly as feared...

In the end Rei and Selen had to deal with them, this was the reason everyone had to fight.

"Hoi"

『GUFUAAAAAAAAAaaaa!!!』

"... Kazuha? Can you fight more seriously? Cause if you don't I might loose my feeling to fight" Ruru

Fine, whatever.

Wait, you ain't fighting so it's all good!

"T-there! The 《crest》 of that innermost door...! That crest is the same as the one described in the 《ancient document》!" Mage

A mage points at the door screaming.

“Ahh. Then that’s the last door?” Kazuha

『GYAGYAN!!』

A somewhat huge scorpion came to bite my foot but I kicked it away while listening to the mage.

“Ah... Okay! According to the documents, in that door is a 『coffin』 sealed since ancient times, stored in it is a 《chalice》 that is extraordinarily precious...!”
Mage

Hee. A 『chalice』 inside a 『coffin』 eh...

It’s kinda weird...

But I guess that’s what the prime minister was saying 『precious cultural asset』.

“... Sealed in an underground passage. ...A door with 《sacred crest》. ...An isolated 『coffin』. ... And a... 《chalice》...?” Ruru

Muttered the little girl.

“What’s wrong? You’re out of character making such a serious face, Ruru.”
Kazuha

“... Please don’t make fun of me, Kazuha. Because I’m thinking seriously...”
Ruru

The little girl strongly said.

“《Amzeria》 was the center of the 《Spirit Demon war》 thousands of years ago... There we the 『Spirit Army』 was defeated by the 『Demon Army』, right after the demons ruled then came about the 『dark age』—” Ruru

He~y...

For some reason, Ruru went to her own world...

“...Kazuha, I feel like something really bad will happen... About that 《chalice》 thing—” Ruru

“Heeey! We’re still not finished gaining control of the door—! Hurry it up mages-san—!” Tao

“Ah...” Kazuha

With Tao’s order, the mages hastened their way to the door.

Still Ruru has an nervous expression.

“... Well, ain’t everything be fine? If a monster were to come out from that 『coffin』 then I’ll blow it away and certainly I’ll protect you” Kazuha

I said while petting Ruru’s head.

“Kazuha...” Ruru

Oh, finally the time has come that Ruru will open her heart to me...!

“Your face is the one irritating me the most” Ruru

“..... Yeah” Kazuha

I probably won't recover anymore...

Then I cried midst holding both of my knees, and the magic to unseal the door has been finished, I looked with tear filled eyes.....。



“...Yoshi! We've lifted the seal! Are the preparations done?” Mage

Said a mage that faced us.

Fine...

I'll... be mean...

“Why are you arbitrarily feeling down...? Did you do something to Ruru-chan again? At a time like this...” Tao

Shaddap! Shaddap Tao!

“Now then... we'll be opening it!!” Mage

Gigigigi/creaky door... we opened the last door.

“My, my...! This is...!” Rei

Rei-san raised a voice of amazement.

I follow everyone midst my depression and peeked at the 『room』.

In spite of it being underground the room was shrouded with bluish-white light.

If I were to describe it in one word, it would be 『solemn』.

The room was the materialization of that word.

“...! Found it! That 『coffin』 in the middle...!” Mage

A mage shouted.

The mages gather around the 『coffin』.

“Hey, hey... is that okay? Approaching something like that defenselessly...”
Kazuha

As expected of (the depressed) me, I called out on the mages with an surprised voice warning them not to be rash.

“...” Ruru

“... Ruru?” Kazuha

Why did you suddenly go silent, Ruru?

What?

Are you still thinking on what you said to me...

“It’s just like the 《ancient document》...! This 『coffin』 is carved with the same 《crest》! Inside of it is..... 《The Chalice of the King of Spirits》!!” Ruru

...Eh?

“《The Chalice of the King of Spirits》!” (2)

Ruru suddenly shouted.

Eh? What? Is that dangerous?

“...Ruru. Are you perhaps...” Selen

Selen held the curse sword towards Ruru with vigilance.

Hey, hey, hey! I don’t know what’s what...

“Ruru-chan? Do you know something...? About this 『room』...? ” Tao

Even Tao payed Ruru attention.

Oi oi... Seriously everyone, what’s happening...

For some reason the moment we entered this room the mood suddenly got

done...?

“... In any case let’s open the 『coffin』. Everyone, please do” Rei

...Eh?

“H-hey! Rei-san! I think you should probably wai—” Kazuha

I was too late.

The 『coffin』 was already opened—.

ZUKUON!!!

“UO!?” Kazuha

W-what!? What’s with that goosebumps!?

I had never felt such intense chills.

I look around.

“...Huh? No-nothing... happened?” Kazuha

Nothing out of the ordinary had happened.

The moment I stroke my chest—.

Sounds of crumbling reverberated under my feet.

“Hey! Ruru! What happened!” Kazuha

“U...Uu...” Ruru

And immediately at my side Ruru collapsed.

“Ruru-chan!” Tao

Tao frantically rush over.

Ho...

It seems like the previous Tao has returned...

” It’s seems like I was wrong... Hey, Tao. Put Ruru on my back” Selen

Selen sheathed the curse sword and gave Tao directions.

Jeez, what the heck was that just now...

Pointing your sword towards Ruru...

“Are you okay? Kazuha-sama....” Rei

Rei-san approaches with a worried expression.

Ye-ah...?

I think Rei-san was weird just a while ago too...?

“...Aah. It seems like she only lost consciousness. ... What about the

《chalice》?” Kazuha

“Yes. We have successfully retrieved it” Rei

I see.

Then we don’t have to stay in this eerie place.

even though she just lost consciousness, I’m still worried about her.

Let’s leave this place, now that we don’t have any more reason to stay.

“... Yoshi. Then, let’s go home. We’ve finished our goal too” Kazuha

With my orders, we ascended from the passage.

And again securing the doors we pass through—.

— We continue to press forward to the surface.

Chapter 52: What Came To Mind During My Third Time in Another World Was to For Now, Invade.

『Ancient City Amzelia: Inn』

“... Nn”...” Ruru

“He-hey! Ruru has woken up—! Everyone—!” Kazuha

“Hu...h...? This place is...?” Ruru

Haa...

Stop making me worry...

“How are you feeling, Ruru-san?” Rei

“...Rei? What just ... had happened ... to me...?” Ruru

Ruru asked while rubbing her eyes and looking around.

Yep, if she’s like this then she’s fine...

“Geez, you didn’t woke up for a whole day! Fueue-n! I thought you were going to sleep forever~!” Tao

China girl weepingly said.(3)

I said no fake lines...

“... I see... I was ... unconscious... What about the 《King of Spirit’s chalice》?”

Ruru

“...Aah. We successfully retrieved it meaning mission complete. ” Selel

And again a weird mood was brought about by Selen...

” ... You have a face that tells me you want to ask something... Selen...” Ruru

“...Nope, it’s nothing” Selen

“...” Ruru

“...” Selen

... Hey!

What the heck is with this mood!

You should be more happy especially that Ruru has woken up! You lot!

“N-now then! We did got a large sum of reward... So I’m gonna go all out with the food and let’s party!!” Tao

“Ooh! Good idea Tao!! Yo~~~shi, then me t–” Kazuha

The moment I was about to shout out.

The door flew open vigorously.

“Th-th-th-there’s a problem, everyone!! The A-azerlaims castle is...! ” Rei

..... What ?



『Amzelia: Prime minister Residence』

“””『The imperial capital is being invaded』!!??””” (Three people)

“... Yes. A 《Magic letter》 has just came 《Azerlaims》’ mages” Rei

In this world, a 《Magic letter》 is something like the 『E-mail』. However unlike e-mail, it consumes a great amount of magic power, and only those who have mastered magic can use it, therefore it’s a super rare magic only used to these kinds of situations.

(Oi oi.... seriously...! Is this the 『I have a bad feeling about something』...?)

I ponder.

The 『Imperial Invasion』 event is something that transpired in my 『first』 and 『second』 time, thus we can also say that it is a 『set out common event』.

However, the demons that has came to attack aren't to be belittled, I almost didn't clear it in my 『first』 time as a result the princess – 『Erina』- was killed by the demons. (As I expected)

So, after I enter my 『second』 time, I swore to my heart that I will definitely save Erina, I hammered into my head to prepare for the time of the invasion.

Then I magnificently drove out the demons and successfully protected Erina.

Thereafter I received merits, then splendidly chosen as the 『hero』 and a grand investiture was done.

After I was chosen as a heron, I married Erina for a bit, then head towards the demon castle... that's how it transpired.

(...But... what the hell gone wrong 『this time』? The time and order are in chaos...)

Already in this time a 『hero』 was chosen among the 『hero candidates』.

Originally the hero is to be chosen after the 『Imperial Invasion』 event, and this situation already tells me that this is entirely different from the route that I know...

(... Occurring the 『Imperial Invasion』 at this early time... The other 『hero candidates』 level is still too low... If they went to battle with the 『invading』 demons at that state...)

In my 『1st』 time almost half of the 『hero candidates』 lost their lives.

The 『2nd』 one, I took the front most position outside the castle gate, and didn't even let a single one of those demons in....

“... What's the current situation?” Kazuha

I being the one most curios, I raised a question to Rei-san.

“The 『1st wave』 of the demon forces have already entered the capital and is now battling with the 『Hero army』...” Rei

“They've already enter the capital...!?” Kazuha

This is bad..... This is really bad...!

It will take days ...so we need to get to 《Azerlaims》 as fast as possible!

The current 『hero army』 wouldn't even last long...!

“DAMN!!” Kazuha

“...Kazuha...” Ruru

Ruru peeked up at my face with a uneasy expression.

“...E-evil... Losing cool and all...” Ruru

“...Right now, the one fighting like a fierce god against the demons, in front

the gate, is the 『Rank 2』 of the tournament -Alzein Knightheart-dono-...” Aide

Continued the aide standing beside the Prime minister.

“ALZEIN! That’s right, she’s there...! ” Kazuha

If she’s there then that means she returned to Smithy Jii-san and ask about us.

Thinking at those lines means she has already acquired the 『curse sword』.

“(...『Alzein』 is... if I remember correctly, is the female knight that Kazuha was looking for, right?)” Tao

Tao whispered to me.

“(Aah! If she’s in the capital, furthermore fighting in the 『front line』, then...!)”
Kazuha

Yeah! We might make it...!

After that...

“... Certainly, the prime minister has already arranged the plans for us to help, right?” Selen

Selen interjected at the conversation.

“... As expected from Reiharein-dono’s lackey. As you have said, I have already prepared a 『government exclusive ship』 at the port. If ou head for it now...
hmm... You will arrive tomorrow dawn at the east coast of 《Azerlaims Castle》”
PM

“Seriously! That seriously helps!! Thanks, ossan!!!” (1)

“ ...”

.....Ah.

Sorry...for speaking...

“...So, Prime minster. We shall borrow the high-speed boat you were saying. The situation is calling for it, we will certainly give our gratitude one day. ...We will take our leave” Rei

Rei then bowed gracefully, then signaled us with her eyes.

(I’m counting on you, Alzein...! It might be hard but try to last for another day...!!)

Then we —.

— were led by the government official to the shortest route to the high-speed ship.

Chapter 53: What Came to My Mind During my Third Time in Another World Was to For Now, Steal a Kiss.

『Azerlaims Empire: Imperial Capital: East Coast』

–The next morning.

We arrive at the east coast as planned.

“Thank you very much. Then, we shall be...” Rei

Rei-san said her thanks to the captain. Thereafter we set forth towards Azerlaims Castle.

“... What’s with this... This pile of demon corpses...” Tao

The number of corpses that we see only increase as we get closer to the castle.

However, it did not remove the fact that there are also 《Azerlamian》 soldiers within the pile.

“... But the killed soldiers are much less than what I’ve thought. As expected of Alzein-sama, right...” Rei

“...Yeah. She probably protected everyone in the front line” Kazuha

However, she's fought for quite some time knowing that the information has long reached her.

Even if it is Alzein, I'm sure she's already tired.

As I look forward, I see signal smoke rising from the capital.

(This is bad... That probably came from inside the『castle』, meaning the demons have already infiltrated it... We need to hurry!)

You did well enduring the fight, Alzein.

I've been always thinking about it since I handed the『curse sword』, to Jii-san.

“This is bad, everyone. I'm going ahead so follow Rei-san's orders” Kazuha

I ordered as I open the status window.

“Wai- wh-what will you do...? It's foolish if you're going alone!” Tao

I heard Tao call out to me, but I don't have time to deal with her.

I chose 《shadow》 from the magic list.

I then use 《Onmitsu》.(2)

After selecting it, I immediately became invisible.

With this I can avoid unneeded fight and go straight to the castle for about 60 seconds.

“...I understand, Kazuha-sama. Then, we shall shatter the enemy line while heading towards the capital...!” Rei

“...Please be careful... Kazuha...” Ruru

“...Don’t mind me and destroy them all. ... I no longer have any attachment towards the 『demon』 race” Selen

...I’m very thankful.

So, I don’t need to hold back!

I kicked the ground, with all my strength, mustering all my strength, I run—.

(Just you wait, Erina...! I’ll definitely not let you die..!!)



『Azerlaims Castle: Inside』

“Let the darkness pay, O spear of light! 《Lightning’s Spear》!!” Alzein

『GFUAAAAAAaaaaaaa!!!!!!』

“Sheesh...! Just how many 『Demons』 are there...! It also looks like the reinforcements are getting stronger..! If I didn’t have this 『Curse Sword』, then I would have a hard time defending against them...!” Alzein

『GYOEEEEEEEEeeeeeee!!!!!!』

Kira/Shine.

“... Wha? What is that? That light...? Something with amazing speed...? ...
FUN!!” Kazuha

『GYAGYAAAAAAaaaaaa!!!!!!』

“...Ah! IT HURTSSSSS!! Alzein—-!!” Kazuha

Wow...!

She’s really protecting the front lines of the castle...!

I might fall for you, seriously!!

“... You are... Kazuha Axeplant!! Just where in the world were you—” Alzein

『GYAGYAGYAN!!!!』

“I’ll talk to you later!! WHERE’S ERINA!?” Kazuha

“...Why are you suddenly talking about the princess..! Isn’t it common to be
worried towards the King and Queen first...! ORA!!” Alzein

『GUAAAAAAAAAAAAaaaaa!!!!』

“Just tell me! Where! Where is Erina!?” Kazuha

“...FUN!! The princess is on the terrace, I think...! HAAAA!!!” Alzein

『GYAAAAaaa!!!』『GEHEEEeeeeee!!!!』

“Terrace right! Thanks! I leave the rest to you!!” Kazuha

“He-hey!! Didn’t you come to help me, Kazuha!?” Alzein

“Wait a bit and my allies will arrive! I’m counting on you! Do your best for a bit more, Alzein!!” Kazuha

“...Geez...! Even though we’ve seen each other for a while...! You’re as reckless as always... yeah you are...! Kukuku...! Kuhahahahahahahahaha!! ...How wonderful...! Truly wonderful...!! Things have become fun...!!” Alzein

I think I heard Alzein let a weird laugh out, but I don’t have time to deal with it.

I dash up to the terrace with an serene mind—.



『Gehehehe...!!!』『Guhahahaha...!!!』

“YOUR HIGHNESS! Hurry...! Hurry and escape!! ...GUHA!!” Zagios

“Zagios!... This is already.... the end of the line... Otou-sama... Okaa-sama... please be safe...” Erina(1)

...FOUND HER!!

『GUOOOOOOO ! ! ! ! !』

“—- —-!” Erina

“TO-U!” Kazuha

『GYAGYAN ! ! ! 』

“...?” Erina

Fui. Just in the nick of time...

I seriously thought that my heart stopped...!

“...Ah, who are you...?” Erina

Erina who was resolved to die raised her head to see me.

“Haaa... You did great Erina. You’re already safe” Kazuha

Gosh, this seriously, seriously, flustered me!~

Yup. It did! It flustered me!

Truly, it truly did!

It feels like I aged, like, 5 years!

“...Uhhh... Thank you very much. For saving my life...mn!?” Erina

I’m sorry, Erina.

I couldn’t hold back.

So please forgive me.

So this 『kiss』 will be the 『reward』 for saving you.

“N...mn..! ...PUHA! ... YOU! What in the world are you...!”

“I’m sorry. It was a desire” Kazuha

“... Yes?” Erina

My bad, Erina.

Please just don’t ask anymore.

Months after I reincarnate 『here』.

During that time my 『feelings』 just exploded.

“Now then...! My energy is full...” Kazuha

“? ... Just who ... are you...? “ Erina

“LE’S GET VIOLEEEEEENT!!!” Kazuha

Chapter 54: What Came to My Mind During my Third Time in Another World Was to For Now, Kill.

『Azerlaims Castle: Inside』

「Hohoitto! 」

『GUFUAAAAaaaaa ! ! 』『GYAGYAN ! ! 』

「.....Kazuha-sama ? What is with your ... power ? 」

We then hurried to a safe place while I protect Erina.

(.....Well, it seems like the King and Queen is already safe so.....。 Or rather, no matter how many times I reincarnate, the King and Queen only think about their lives So Erina always get to face this.....)

『GEEEEEEeeeeee ! ! ! ! ! 』

I look for the shortest route to flee the castle while holding Erina's hand。

「.....Ah, I know。 I think there's a 《large temple》inside the big stairway ? 」

『GUOOOOOoooo ! ! ! ! 』

「Y-yes.....。 The back entrance is already open so, if we go straight to the

garden then we can proceed to the《Large Temple》.....」

And the demons shouldn't have probably invaded that place yet.

If I remember correctly, there might have been a great wise man, from the past, that erected a barrier so that demons can't invade that place.....。

「.....However the《Large Temple》has been sealed long ago.....」

It's because this country's idiot king doesn't have of piety making it a certainty that he sealed the 《Large Temple》preventing the entrance of people.....。

He really is bullshit.....。

「Well, happens what will happen ! If worst comes to worst then I'll just destroy that barrier for good ! 」

「.....This prideful attitude.....。 For some reason..... ?

It's a reallyreally nostalgic feeling」

「Hmm ? Did you say something, Erina ? 」

「.....Nothing.....」

I didn't hear it very well but.....。

In the meantime I'll leave Erina in a safe place。

I need to hurry up and regroup with Tao and the others to defeat the 『Boss』 Of this『Invasion』plan.....。

「.....Eh? The 《Large Temple》is.....open? 」

What we saw after descending the giant stairway and going through the garden was。

A temple with its doors wide open 。

「.....That is.....the hero? 」

「.....Eh? 」

I do indeed see a person's shadow inside the temple。

Wait, the 『hero』?

So this means.....。

(Rei-san's nii-san?Why isn't the 『hero-sama』in the front lines, and is cowering in this place.....)

.....Whatever。

Well, the hero is here so things will go smoothly。

I'll entrust Erina to him, and let them hide and behave in the《Large Temple》。

——Thinking that to my heart。

I will, to this hero, totally betray him——。



『Large Temple: Entrance』

「?Oh, Erina。 I was thinking about where you went.....」

「Hero-sama.....? Why is the seal of the 《Large Temple》
———Kyaaa!!」

.....Hey。

The heck.....is this.....。

「Ku.....O-o-ni.....sama.....。 Why.....」

A bloody Rei-san fell over。

「.....*Geho/ cough*!*Geho geho/cough*.....! Oh.....Kazuha
huh.....? My bad。 About suddenly getting stabbed.....」

Alzein too fell over bloodied。

And——。

「Tao! Ruru! Selen too.....! This is a lie」

My party members should be fighting at the front lines of the castle。
But they're here bloodily thrown away in the 《Large Temple》.....？

「.....That isHEY！ GRAHAM！ LILY！！」

「.....Oya oya。 That little lady seems to have a lot of people she knows.....」

The man, called『hero』,in front of me wipes off the blood in his sword 。

「.....This is.....The hero-sama did what.....？」

Erina quivers in fear。

「Hey！ Rei-san！ Are they okay！」

I call out to Rei-san, on the verge of death 。

The others didn't even flinch。

Don't tell me——。

「HAHAHA.....。 You.....。 To ask a question to a dying lady about other people is very rude, you need to die, die, die, die, die, die, die, die, die, die, die, die, die.....！！」

「You」

He's going all out.....。

What.....the hell happened.....。

「It's okay.....Kazuha-sama..... ! Everyone just lost consciousness, I think..... ! And.....onii-sama is.....」

Rei-san replies to my question with a very bitter look。

「.....Ku.....Kazuha.....。 That person isno longer the hero.....。 In the underground passage.....escaped from the coffin.....——」

「 ! ! HEY, are you okay SELEN ! SELEN ! ! 」

「Hou..... ? So you still have strength to talk。 Fufu.....。 As expected of an『Ex-Maou-sama』.....。 Ahaha..... ! AHAHAHAHAHA ! ! GYAHHAHAHAHAHAHAHA ! ! ! 」

This guy is dangerous..... !

He's seriously corrupted..... !

「Kazuha.....。 I'm reallysorry.....。 Ku..... ! 」

「Ruru !You.....to hurt even this kid.....」

I strongly turn my hand into a fist。

「.....That person.....That hero is..... ! The《King of Spirits》's ghost.....

took over him..... ! 」

Ruru tells me the 『truth』with a painful expression。

King of Spirit's 、ghost..... ?

Escaped from the coffin..... ?

Then that 『seal』is for.....。

A 『seal』in order to not let the king of spirits out in the world..... ?

.....If that's the case、this resolute a lot of question。

A place with a very heavy『seal』。

An under passage infested with atrocious『demons』。

And probably the 『Maou』that sealed the 『King of Spirits』at that time,
erected the place with a very strong barrier and left atrocious demons as guards
——。

Then——。

(.....And the cause of that chills was this..... !)

The chills felt when the 『coffin』was opened。

And may also be the reason why Ruru lost consciousness.....。

「.....Fun。 You really can speak fluently..... ! You『Spirit Clan』traitor !
Pe ! 」

「.....！」

The『hero』gets near to Ruru and mercilessly spits at her。

.....Hell、『King of Spirits』。

「Kukuku.....！ Kuhahahahaha！！ Ya bastards！！ Everyone、all、ALL OF YA！！ ALTOGETHER！！ SHALL！！ BECOME MY WIVES！！ GYAHAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHAHA！！！」

Bagii！！

The『King of spirits』kick the passed out Tao。

Tao's body easily flew and crash to the wall。

「How can you do such thing.....with a straight face.....！」

Beside me Erina cowers。

——Isn't this already enough, me。

「.....Hey？You woman.....！ What？ What's with those eyes？ I am the『hero-sama』ya know？ Also！ The『king of spirits』-sama too, understand？ HYAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHAHAHA！！！」

——I pick up and toss my《Zwei hander》to the floor。

「Whaa? Whaat? Getting cold feet before our fight? Hihi.....
Hihihihihi.....
HIHYAHIHYAHYAHYAHYAHHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA ! ! ! 」

「Rei-san。Alzein。My swords」

I call out to the half passed two people。

「！！ Certainly.....！！」

「！！ Take it ! AND HASTILY FINISH THIS ! 」

And two swords came flying at me at the same time。

「Whaaaat? Little girl? Can you even wield those?
HYAHYAHYAHYA ! ! !」

I look downwards, and caught the two swords at the same time。

On my right the『Hell's best』sword,《Criminals judgement sword Criminal Darkness》——。

On my left the『world's best』sword,《Saint's sin judgment sword , Angel's Blame》——。

「！！！！.....WHA.....！？『Two hands at the same time』.....！？」

「.....《Two Edge sword》.....」

In an instant, power seethes to my body。

「What.....is that skill.....」

「GIRO」

ZOKUU ! ! ! !

I glare at him and said——。

I instantly move beside the ear of the 『Spirit King』,and whisper——。

「You're dead」

「 ! ! ! ! UWAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA ! ! ! WHA,WHA WHA WHA-
WHA..... ! ! WHO ARE YOU ! ! WHAT THE ! ! ! ! 」

The 『Spirit king 』, instantly feared my movements that he can no longer follow with his eyes。

「M,M,M,M,MAKING A FOOL ! ! ! A FOOL OUT OF
MEEEEEEEEEEEEEE ! ! ! ! 」

The 『Spirit King 』blindly cast magic continuously。

I lead the 『Spirit king』ensuring that the ones passed out in the《Large Temple》didn't get hit while barely dodging the attacks。

(.....This place is large enough so it'll be fine if they didn't get caught.....)

「Dodge？」

I kicked the ground for a second、and activated the skill《Slide Cutter》with both swords。

「HHHHHHHHHH！！ WHA,WHAT'S WITH YOU！！ YOUR ATTACKS！！」

He managed to dodge the attack but I grazed him。

Fu-n。As expected of the combination of the spirit king and the hero。

They maybe at an even standing with the『True Maou』。

.....However。

The current me。

That is filled with rage and frustration。

Will say something seriously。

——not a comparison with my『2nd time』。

I continuously attack while selecting 《fire》magic from the magic window and continuously casting magic。

「《Fire Lance》、《Flame Gatling》、《Engage Brazen》、《Fire Burst》
.....」

「Sto-.....Wai-.....！！GYAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA！！！！」

The Spirit king didn't manage to dodge the consecutive 《fire》magic。

「HIIIIIIIIIIII！！MO-MONSTER.....！！！！」

The Spirit king tried to flee by greatly rushing into a jump。

「As if I'd let you, idiot」

I chose《shadow》from the magic list。

Thereafter I chose《Kusari Jyou》。[TL: Chains lock]

A shining Black and Silver chains then appeared from another dimension, binding the right hand of the Spirit king and locking it。

「HIII！！！！？？？？」

His right hand turned to a weird shape after the chain bound and locked it 。

His face is already overflowing with tears, I can say that no one will think that he is 『the current hero-sama』。

「You heard me say 『die』, am I right ? 」

I steadily increase my magic power。

「.....Ka-Kazuha-sama..... ! Leave it at..... ! My onii-sama will..... ! Onii-sama will die..... ! ! 」

「.....Kazuha..... ? 」

I begin chanting《fire》magic。

I'm sorry, Rei-san。

I'll just———。

———kill him。

『One, I offer to thy, O True God of Flames thy soul、
Two、I offer to thy, O Circle God of Crimson, the name of my enemy、
Three、I offer to thy, O Karma God of the Sun, my overflowing love
Four..... 』

「Ah..... ! Aah..... ! ThatThat forbidden magic is..... ! ! 」

He struggles to free from the 《Kusari Jyou》。

As expected from this magic, even I can't『short cut』it and cast from the

window。

The chant time is stupidly long、 furthermore the opportunity to use this is also rare。

Wait, after I finish casting this then I can no longer use 《Fire magic》。

From now on, until the rest of my life——。

「See ya, hero」

[illegible]

「KAZUHA-SAMA ! ! ! !」

The moment I activate the『Greatest magic』of 《fire》。

Something seeps out from the hero's body.

「.....KAZUHA！！ NOW！！」

The little girl shouted。

Sheesh.....o

You don't have to say so, I already know it.....。

「—————《Sleep in an eternal hellfire ETERNAL・BLAZING STORM》—————」

「GYAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA ! ! ! !

Chapter 55: What Came to My Mind During my Third Time in Another World Was to For Now, Found a Nation.

『Azerlaims Town : Inn』

「.....Mn.....Huh ?This is...Where is this..... ? 」

Tao woke up then rubbed her eyes。

「Morning, Tao。 Did you slept well— ? 」

I asked Tao with a kind smile。

「.....Kazuha, what's with that ?That disgusting face.....
owowowow..... ! 」

『Disgusting face』is, from now on, prohibited.....。

「Hey hey, you just broke four ribs.....。 Take it easy for a bit—」

It probably broke when the『Spirit King』kicked your abdomen and you crash onto a wall。

Wait, if it was a normal human then she would have instantly died from ruptured innards.....。

It's a good thing that you do sit-ups, Tao !

「.....Ah。 Has Tao woken up ? 」

Ruru then sat beside the bed with a bucket and damp cloth in tow。

「.....Ruru-chan.....。 I'm glad that.....you're okay.....」

It's already possible to say that Tao is already a mother, because of the nice smile she points at Ruru。

That person is already fine so how about you give some to me too。

「.....Is.....Is the other people okay too..... ? 」

Tao asked with a worried face at me。

「Yeah。 Everyone's alive and kicking。 They all so tough」

And the『hero』that ran rampant during the『Imperial Capital Invasion』。

The people who are fighting in the front lines with Alzein, for some reason has advanced to the 《Large Temple》。

There me and Erina happen to come across them.....。

I didn't know what happened but, I arrived at the best timing possible。

The hero as of now is face against the crime of 『Country Treason』, and is restrained in the castle's underground dungeon.....。

Well, it's just a matter of time until he's released though。

And you know the reason, right ?

After I killed that 『Spirit King』, I left everything to Erina (Erina is a cleric so she applied emergency treatment to everyone else)、 the 3rd party then subjugated the ringleader of the 『Imperial Capital Invasion』。

So, I finally lost consciousness and the remnants of the ones that attacked the castle returned to the 『Maou Castle』。

And they lived happily ever after。

「.....What will happen to that 『Yuusha-sama』.....」Tao

Tao muttered and got up as Ruru was patching her up a new bandage。

「Well, for now they seemed to have summoned the hero to clear the misunderstanding。 And Erina will serve as the witness, and then the hero will be freed, right ? 」

But it's much better for me if he were to stay imprisoned, and Erina not get together with him.....so I'll just shut-up。

「.....Even so, Kazuha.....。 Your very mad look.....It's the first time I saw that」

Ruru said while tightening the bandages on Tao。

「Hee.....。Kazuha got mad huh？ Well, I do want to see that for once」

「Who am I, Buddha ! 」

Even I, do things when the going gets rough !

But mostly I don't !

「.....Haa.....。Well, it seems like it'll be calm for a while.....。

Fuwaaaa/yawn.....。And it looks like I'm already tired.....。So I'm gonna take a nap.....」

Tao said as she gave silent yawn and fell asleep while standing。

「.....It seems like your weariness has piled up more than expected.....」

「.....Right。Certainly a lot of things have happened」

But from now on a lot more things will happen。

I lightly stroke Tao's hair as she sleeps standing。

And I said to Tao with the『nice smile』she hates。

「———Goodnight, Tao」



3 months later——。

The damages done to the castle by the『Imperial Capital Invasion』has been restored。

The hero was then set free from the charges of 『Country Treason』and was proven of『false charge』。

And it seems like Erina and Rei-san too fought in the trial。

And if the current me were there then problematic things will happen——。

...

『Euphrates Dukedom : Furthest place: Lawless Area』

「...」

——Why did thing come to this？

「.....Oya。 What seems to be the problem? King Axeplant.....」

Said by the person beside me who whimsically brought his tools from his little hut while tinkering with them is Zegius。

「.....Oi, Zegius。 You're purposely saying that in that『manner』right」

I happily said to Smithy Jii-san, who started it。

Wait this is the 『King's room』。

Why is a cabinet minister like you bringing your work tools and tinkering with them !

Here !

「Hohoho.....。 However, Kazuha。 You being a 『king』 is not a mistake ㇏。 『Not a mistake』it, is。 Hohoho」

I've really made a mistake in choosing the prime minister.....。

「.....Kazuha-samaa/// I've poured some delicious tea///」

Rei-san called with a kinda weird and coquettish voice while she brings a tray of tea。

「.....Rei-san.....Why are you wearing a 『Maid clothes』..... ? 」

「Aah ! /// You noticed ? Kazuha-samaa/// An 『ojou』 is more infatuating wearing these clothes do you not think.....///」

You just said 『infatuating』。

When did I say that ! That line !

「.....Haa.....So ? What about Ruru, Tao, Alzein and Selen ? 」

This is the 『Lawless land』。

I just hope we don't get provoked by the 『marauders』 settling here.....。

「Yes♪ Uhmm.....Alzein-sama and Selen-san are both drinking day and night.....」

「Yeah ! Drive them out from the country ! Right now ! 」

「Also.....Ruru-san And Tao are both busy preparing for their trip.....」

「School huh ! Good ! ! 」

It's filled with idiots.....。

「Ah, but Graham-san and Lily-san immediately fulfilled the mission of the prime minister as 《voluntary army》and is now heading to《Rakushadia Republic》」

She said it..... !

The 『allies』I can fully trust is..... !

So the 『friendship』that I cultivated in my third time is for nil..... !

「However the bounty received from the Queen is small, so it mostly slip out from the hand while they work, is what they said♪」

「THEY HAVE NO LOYALTY ! ! !」

.....I give up.....o

I, from now ono

will never, to this 『new country』.....。 to this country..... ! !

「I'll never have the motivation to make this country
flouriish ! ! ! ! ! ! ! ! ! ! ! ! !」

Where the hell did my peace go ! ?

Give it back ! Give it back ! GIVE BACK MY PEACE ! !

Part one of Kazuha Axeplant's adventure

fin.

Arc 2

Chapter 56:Reiharein's Perverted Log

“Kazuha-samaa///? Where are you my dear Kazuha Axeplant-sama///?”

I've looked all over the castle but I still haven't found you.

Even though, I poured some delicious tea for you...

This will get cold if you won't come out...

Ah, I know!

I'll just warm it up with my soft fair skin and...///

“Hey, you pervert. Whatcha up to?”

“Kya/// ... Please say something if you're there, Kazuha-sama. My cleavage almost got burn, you know!”

The tea from the cup almost pour on the break in my clothes.

As a result, the plan to warm it with my soft fair skin failed.

“Haa... Just where are you putting the tea, Rei-san...”

“Eh? You want to ask “where I'm gonna put the tea in my body”? ”

“I didn't ask for it! .. Err.. I did but... Rather that doesn't matter! I'm pretty busy now! Stop playing with me, cause I'm really busy!”

Kazuha-sama went past me while grumbling.

But for some reason that didn't feel too good.

This is the time for me to seclude Kazuha-sama to my very very warm body!

"... Rei-san. Can I tell you something?"

I'll dash and jump to Kazuha-sama's back and then give her a great big hug while she calls out to me and turns around.

"Yes♪ What is it? Please command anything♪///"

My heart jumps with expectation.

Just what play... order will Kazuha-sama give me...!

"... Do I really have to say it?"

"... Yes?"

Kazuha-sama puts her hand to her chin while looking at me aiming to lick me all over...///

Aaah...! Jeez... I'm about to melt...///

"...Then, I'll just put it okay"

“Pu-put it in...!///”

Oh no!///

What will you put iiinnn/// KYAAAAAA!///

I’m hoping!

“... Why only apron...”

“.....Eh?”

I lost all the feeling of hope because the answer I was hoping for was very different from her answer.

I’m sure Kazuha-sama is a 『Closet “S”』...!

I know for sure! ... I know it! ... Kazuha-samaa!...

“... Rei-san? You’re drooling on the tea you know... Well whatever”

Thereafter, Kazuha-sama turned around.

“AAH! Wait! Kazuha-samaa!! Is it about the design in this apron!? So you don’t like the design of this apron!? I’m gonna take it off then wear another one so please! Aah, wait! Please waaaaiitt!!”



A different night.

The temporary 《Axeplant Castle》 on the edge of 《Euphrates kingdom》 is still on high alert.

This castle is built and borrowed from a lawless land, Euphrates Kingdom.

Though I call it castle, it's only a left out stronghold remodeled, and were just using it as a castle.

The territorial transfer is still in work formally, making Kazuha-sama irritated everyday.

This is my time to shine.

I will heal Kazuha-sama's 『body』 and 『heart』.

And for that I must go to the town of 《Azerlaims》 together with Kazuha-sama...///

I got up from bed and sneak inside the castle going in a straight line.

Kazuha-sama with Ruru-sama must be going to bed right now...

In other words I will ask Ruru-sama if she would give me her position.

Since our fight with the 『Spirit King』 the distance between the two of them seems to have decreased.

Because they're the only ones to share a room...

“(...HA! Do-don't tell me...! Kazuha-sama 『swings that way』...! No...! Kazuha-

sama isn't! Kazuha-sama...!)"

Oh yeah, Kazuha-sama hugged Ruru-sama publicly numerous times...

I thought it was just a way of expressing parental love but... perhaps...!

That's not true! Kazuha-sama!

It's because ...!

A 『little girl』 is no match for meeee!!

A slightly high hip.

I have a great body.

So I won't lose in a battle.

I'm a woman of that caliber.

However, for her, she has a straight body, small chest, petite and slightly cute fitted with a school swimsuit...!

No matter what I do she's a potential enemy! Kazuha-samaa!

I stopped from walking.

"(... I shouldn't...! I was about to become a creep... I have something that must prevail...!)"

I turn around and return to my room.

Now that it's come to this, there's only one thing I must do.

Please wait for me! Kazuha-samaa////!!

...

“... Mn. ... Ah... Ruru? What’s wrong? Do you need to pee?”

I rubbed my eyes right after I wake up.

It’s still the dead of the night.

The castle’s guards are Graham and Alzein switching watches so no one can invade...?

“... Did I wake you Kazuha... It’s better if you didn’t wake up...”

Somehow Ruru looks at me with a sorrowful face.

Just what is it...

I lit up the candle beside the bed.

Then an unbelievable thing came to my vision.

“...Ka-Kazuha-samaa/// Ho-how about this...///?”

In front of me was Rei-san.

“...Rei-san. ...Why are you in my room...? I’ll save that for later... What’s with that... that clothes...?”

No matter how you look at it it's a Gothic lolita clothes that is too small.

With a large teddy bear.

She even has a bed cap on.

And whats more, I can see a school swimsuit from underneath the goth lolita clothes.

A pacifier also?

...Just what in the world is this person... doing...

“...P-please hug me.../// Kazuha-samaa///”

“No way” Ruru

“!!! ... N-no..... *Gaku*”

For some reason, Rei-san fell to her knees.

I don't know the reason but I get the feeling that she did her best on something....

“...Why is that only weird people gather around Kazuha...”

“That is true..... HEY!”

That's Rei-san's—.

pervverted log went.

Chapter 57: Ruryuseim Orinbia's Paper.

That day – -.

The『King of spirits』which was sealed for a long time in the basement
《Ancient library 》 was released.

My consciousness was instantly eroded .

A grudge to the 『Demon tribe』.

Indignation to the 『Demon king』.

Contempt to the 『Human』.

That moment the grudge that piled up for several thousand years has
accumulated become a wave that invaded my consciousness.

Same as 《 spirit 》.

To the Ancient King who I should respect.

The feeling that I feel for the first time—

was Nausea——

....

I wake up.

Again, The same dream as before.

Even though『King of spirits』 is defeated by Kazuha, and several months
passed,The dream still bothers me.

Every negative feeling which wells up from the bottom of a dark place, a
grudge that has a deep attachment.

Humans are regarded as domestic animals while the demon only as an object of hatred.

[Oi., Ruru..?]

Already woken up early, Kazuha opens the door and enter the bedroom.

[..... You're early, Kazuha

I get up and sit on the bed.

[Of course. Waking up early is good for the health. And because Graham who guarding the castle dozed off, I gave him a dropkick !]

Kazuha said proudly.

No matter how to see it , the king, the lord of this castle wasn't able to see this.

..... It's just a matter of time this castle is falling sooner or later.

[Ah, that right Ruru?]

[..... What is it?]

[Can I hug you?]

[No]

Kazuha who fell apart for some reason in the place.

Why do I say it's impossible, I hear the same thing every single day.

Although I never said 『Feel free』 even once

It is much more so since the first time I encountered you , Kazuha.

And yet——.

[.....By the way, Kazuha . Just what the hell at that time—]

[Ehh? Am I allowed to hug?]

[.....Just what the hell at that time, will you untie my 『tight binding』?]

I ignore Kazuha that has crumbled more deeply in the place.

Since hearing what Kazuha says one by one directly, I won't last.

As for me who understand it already with my current experience, in each part of my body has the metallic restraint of pale colored pattern that tightens me up.

Honestly, when taking a bath, because there is this thing, I'm in trouble because I can't wash a body well.

Oh, I don't wash it by myself all the time and have Tao help me, but.

Kazuha who finally stood up unsteadily was feeble and said.

[..... Therefore, Ruru, I tell you many times it's a 『solution』]

Kazuha who says so reaches my hands .

I step back to the other side of the bed.

[.....For what reason , you requested so many times]

I make a detour and avoids Kazuha that approached the bed.

[.....So.....If the 《tight binding》 is untied.....You will transform into a dragon.....and I Would be eaten?]

Kazuha who chases me (nijiri nijiri) detour around a bed while saying.

[Yes. I eat people]

[If it's a lie , please say 『I won't do it 』.]

[Why? I hate lying]

[Hate or not that not problem, The problem is gentleness!]

I trying to go around a bed with quick steps to escape from Devil hand.

Kazuha raised a speed slowly chased me .

「The gentleness? For what kind of meaning do you say you have such one in this hard world? Kazuha?」

「Since a little girl says『hard world』, that isn't liked! Because I'm living through experiences that it becomes hard for me!」

Kazuha gave seriousness and gradually approach me

In this case, I will be caught.

I choose the timing and begin running to the direction of the door.

At the same time, my foot hangs on the foot of bed , and the result is falling .

What shameful sight.....!

[Fufufu , 『To drown in tactician plan』like that, Ruru..]

Somehow I don't know to say it, Kazuha approaching me with a vulgar hand.

[... Please stop ,Kazuha On earth what do you intend to do to me?]

[Guhehehe.....。 I can't say it Such a thingI can't possibly say it with the mouth!]

The moment when devil hand started exactly approaching me.

The ally of the justice that wear...China clothes.. had appeared from the door.

[.....Kazuha? You , what are you doing ?]

[Ge....! Tao.....!]

Tao enters the room with the ladle on the right hand.

Probably that she preparing for the breakfast.

Maybe she came to call when ready.

[As you see, Tao Please help me. Kazuha will commit a crime now]

[Oi. What representation?]

[Ah—I see. But this country doesn't have a 『Judge』yet.....。 For now cut off her head that wasn't a problem, right?]

[There is a lot of it?! I'm the king! Don't cut the head! Absolutely !]

Kazuha who sat astride me finally frees me.

[Are you alright? Ruru-chan?let's leave quickly from this country and become my family]

[Yes. ThereforeIt's necessary to untie the magic of 《 Tight binding 》 from this hateful king..... However, it's impossible no matter how I negotiate.....]

I glare at Kazuha with disgusted eyes.

[Ha..... 。 By the way Master chef Tao. What breakfast this morning?]

[There not share for Kazuha]

[Whyyyyyy!?]

[Sa, Ruru-chan Lets eat together , I already make the best ability for breakfast , everyone already waiting]

[Yes, Tao. There not meals to serve for a sinful person. Shall we go?]

[Wai, Oi! I am, king this country ! Oi! Wait! I want to eat too I was a battle with Graham this morning and be hungry! Oi! don't ignore meeeee !!!]

I ignore Kazuha crying in the rear, and with Tao leave the bedroom.

[I reflect! I reflect from it! please let me eat toooooooooo! !]

We closed the door of the bedroom with a slam, and we went to the dining room.

Well, when my《tight binding》be removed?。

Chapter 58: A cooking class Tao.

『The Axe plant castle: Kitchen』

「♪～♪～♪」

Lunchtime soon.

I cooking for soldiers of this country which is full of appetites heartily.

[Still, it is Kazuha 『... Once in while Japanese-style dish wants to eat~! 』 selfishness declare It is really already troublesome]

I blow out a sigh while mincing cabbage finely.

One item of the menu of today's lunch is making 『 Japanese-style hamburger steak 』 according to the request.

I blanch the cabbage which I minced finely.

Meanwhile, I mince an onion finely and I squeeze cotton tofu tightly and splash water.

[... However, after Kazuha bought some territories from 『the Euphrates king 』.....it already passes for 4 months]

I put out minced meat(hikiniku) of the pig and the minced meat of the bird from the refrigerator and inserts in the pot.

Here 『Axplant castle』 is the farthest end of 『Euphrates dukedom』.

that it is good that a bandit settles down and already bought a lawless area and the land which ruined

[This castle.....『 Castle of improvisation』as might be expected doesn't have hygienic condition.....]

Put the meat in the pot with shredded onion, Squeezed hard tofu, And I throw the cabbage to hot water.

Kazuha when first time met, had dreamed of 『building country』.

First one what was thought whether fool who says thing, but one thing or another a small but really made the [country].

Kazuha which habit lack of common sense furthermore cannot refuse the impression, but.....

[..... Tao?Ah, you are here.....]

Opening the door of the kitchen, the one little girl, and it was Ruru.

[What happen ? lunch time still middle made you know?]

[No.....it is not..... Please Tao. Can i hide here ?]

[??.....ah.....i see.....]

I who understood all by the complexion of Ruru invite her in a room.

Probably, no, is it 『Kazuha Ax plant King』 having a nickname of 『the king eccentric』 without a mistake that Ruru escaped?

Or 『Hentai maid(Pervert Maid)』alias Reinharein Arugarudo?

[.....well, Which one you escape from?]

[.....From both.....]

Ruru pulls the chair from the inner part of the kitchen, brings it to the kitchen where I am.

And Ruru who gets on the top quietly, and puts oneself together in the high my glance.

[Is it a hamburger steak today?]

[Yes , That right .Kazuha say today absolutly 『 Japanese style is good! 』and throw a tantrum....] (1)

[..... May I also help? Tao?]

Ruru turning a faucet and washes a hand.

[...]]

[.....Why does it become silent there.....? Even I can do in help of the dish.]

Ruru who puffs one's cheeks with glare.

[Ah,No..... t, then from now exactly to knead tofu hamburger....]

[Then is it the reason that you knead this desu ne? Leave it to me , Tao.]

Ruru begins to knead a hamburger steak with cheerfully.

(.....Therefore just mixes it, as expected even with Ruru is all right i hope.....)

I who leaves the place to Ruru temporarily begin the preparation for two item of the menu.

Remainder of some time ago onion this time is cut in the small cutting.

Next the carrot cleanly it does peeling, passes to take it cuts to sip large.

Furthermore it peels the skin of the potato, takes the bud cleanly, cuts this to sip large.

The scene while making Ruru is kneading hamburgers that looks interesting to look into.

[..... This process by any chance..... Is my favorite curry?]

[Eh?....yes,well kazuha is noisy 『Japanese curry Udon』 don't you think]

Kazuha like udon when the Curry udon are better than the curry rice, always whine.

[Eh? I absolutely but curry and rice are better....]

Ruru doesn't seem to have udon so proudly.

Everytime here 『the curry rice』 or 『curry udon』 Quarrels always begin with Kazuha.

[.....The share for Ruru will have properly curry and rice]

I establish oil in a pan and begin to fry vegetables.

And I put the thigh of the chicken in the place where the color of the onion has begun change and fry it.

It is the fresh chicken which Alzein supplied yesterday.

The meat has been tightened because it was prepared this morning , using it

for curry to wasteful for all that.

[However, what is.....? i look like a child only me get a curry rice it is unpleasant.....]

[Is that so? ... Well, since after the japanese-style curry udon I'm going to make curry-flavored rice gruel, why don't you eat that?]

[Curry-flavored rice gruel.....! What is it? The food of the naming to tickle my mind !]

[Y,yes..... well.....the enjoyment after it eats.....]

I add water in the place that cooked to a core of the chicken and begin to stew it.

Meanwhile, it is me who start three items of today's menu.

[..... You still have not come out? Isn't it a little too luxurious?] (2)

Ruru who looks a little anxious.

《 the Axe plant kingdom 》 that is the country of the improvisation of being possible just to do certainly always suffers from financial difficulties.

G which I earned when I ran employing mercenaries business in guild has flown in time and the castle which bought a territory approximately entirely for expense when it was able to be built.

At this moment the income source participate in the other countries as a voluntary army? In addition, there is only either which accumulates money while working as a hired soldier occasionally.

[.....Well, generally it is Alzein and Selen alcohol expenses..... Rei is western clothes prize.....afterwards Kazuha is hobby expense and public finance have pressure.....ha.....]

[As expected lets immediately handle those 『Parasite people』.]

Eyes of Ruru shine.

Sometimes because such fearful face is show,i realize actual age of Ruru when it is rather high.....

I make a hole in remaining chicken with skin finely at the tip of the kitchen

knife and begin to bake it in a frying pan.

If a leather part is burnt to light brown, I reverse it and heat it well.

[... It smells really good... What is this made of?]

[This is request of Kazuha. 『Bird teriyaki』]

The soy sauce in the place that the fire passed enough, Sake, Mirin, The seasoning made from sugar is poured.

[Juwa], Nice sound ringing, A fragrant smell is shrouded in the kitchen.

Meanwhile, Masu stem that cooks with the gas set to medium is taken.

[Ruru-chan , that kneaded is alright . That helped.]

[..... No, such a thing is very easy]

Ruru who look happy and smiling.

Such an expression is little girl itself.

Shuts off the heat once and it puts it in the pan while dividing taking out Curry roux.

[this time it mixes this and mixes it ,is possible?]

Ruru who washed a hand leans forward and hears it.

[So. fine to entrust you?]

[Understood]

I hand a ladle to Ruru and be turned on and exchange fire with a low temperature.

And it is good chicken roasted inside pot get warm flavoring many times over, Teriyaki is complete.

And, I and Ruru turn around to that way because the door of the kitchen was open again.

[Because the smell in the air that was good , I have come carelessly]

The woman swordsman who had the liquor bottle stood before the eye.

[Ge..... It has been fished by the smell..... Drunkard's swordwoman.....]

Ruru with scornful eyes staring at the woman who came just now.

[Mou, drinking daytime again Alzein. I want you to learn from Ruru a little]

The woman swordsman — — — Aruzein Neidhart although laughing excitingly, comes entering to the kitchen.

[Maamaa, Don't say such a thing is hard. This 『Superiority Swordwoman Alzein』 sama In case of being, There is nothing in the scary not so.]

(3)

Glup, Alzein drink a sake

Why, does kazuha causes this kind of coming to an end and invite a drunk to staff ?

.... Well, generally i know about circumstance, but there are also times when how it does not fall to the prefecture.

I serve the teriyaki chicken which baked beautifully in a dish and next prepare the hot water to blanch noodles.

[Oh? today udon ? and that teriyaki chicken and hamburger steak? Well ,well seem sake lineup to improve]

[....listen up Alzein please go tell everybody. Lunch to be ready soon]

Ruru declares to Alzein with a harsh tone.

[Yes yes, i understand~]

The Alzein leaves the kitchen while fueling sake.

I'm throwing noodles into hot water one after another while glancing sideways at the pot Ruru is mixes in sequence.(4)

Just the right time steam danced in the rice which I cooked with a pot.

[After Soba soup dividing with hot water , Mix with Curry which it boils together it is completed .Well, I leave soup of the udon, and the second cup puts steaming rice, pour the egg『Curry-flavored rice gruel』ready to eat.]

Ruru who brightened eyes with my the word.

Curry eggs.

After all Ruru is child.

....

[[[Ittadakumasu!!]]]

It is Kazuha, Rei, Ruru, Alzein, Selen on a dining table.

And Graham, Zegius and Lily get together lately.

Including me, only 9 people << ax plant kingdom >>『Citizen』.

(.....However, when look at this same as usual human gather isn't it?...., Not human also mixed in too....)

King eccentric. (King odd person)

Hentai maid

Restraint Spirit

Former Demon lord taken home

Diabolism soldier who obtains cursed sword (Saikyou no maken)

The smithery craftsman of the dwarf family which makes the weapon of legend.

And somehow how things got this way ,even now i dont know the detail

Azerlaims' best spear user and the archmage who is told to have Azerlaims in the palm of her hand.

「...」

Ha.,I who blow out a sigh

No matter how you think in this member 『The weakest』it will be me.

[A, hey Ruru! that my bird!]

[Kazuha-sama!/// if you like my bird mouth to mouth transfer !///]

[Oi Selen, that sake is delicious isn't it? Send it here for a moment]

[..... What is the sake that you have in the both hands now?]

[Ojou-san. Watch with me tonight to view that the moon buhaa!?!]

[..... Graham? In putting out the hand to the woman while eating, refrain from it truly.....]

[Fufufufu , as usual noisy dining table]

[...Ha.....a, want a seconds...]

[[[Seconds]]] (Okawari)

[.....Ha..]

It will be much surely more like that from now on.

The member who is here is the member whom all kazuha gather.

Still now, It is slapped by the little girl who sits on the right, The kiss is being urged by the yuri girl who sits on the left. 『King eccentric』.

From now on surely this “country” —

「...」

— perhaps when collapsing, it is not strange.

Chapter 59

『The Axe plant castle: practice open space』

[Haaaa!]

the sound like a sword tearing to air.

[Hum!!]

This sword — — 《Criminals judgement sword Criminal Darkness 》 no matter how many time i swing it . There is no sense that pulled out the『true power』 .

[Ha!!!]

It is different, like this is not.

That woman , Kazuha Axeplant , such swordmanship, and that woman did not use 『cursed sword』.

That day, handling a sword which knocked down that head of 『Hero』 in the『Cathedral』 as if twist a baby.

Moreover, the story that i heard later, It possessed by soul from the past , that is 《 the king of spirits》 in that hero.

[Haaaaaaaaaaaa!!!]

I flash with all one's might to the sky

After that, the kind sound which break ear .

[.....Fuu.....]

I put away the demon sword in the sheath and wipe the sweat.

[Fuofuofuo.....as usual 『Misfortune warrior』again]

Unnoticed small oldman appear in near place.

[.....Since when you there?as usual old man that cannot be predict, Zegius]

Zegius Bahamut.

The legendary blacksmith and master to 『two sword style』 in dwarf tribe.

And, it knows the secret of Kazuha, Person of the only excluding me.

[Foffoffo. That is , the figure which works hard to a sword dance while the young lady nice body drips sweat, I wear the skill so as to peep out in secret ,Alzein]

Zegius laughs while touching at a long mustache.

[.....when old man say something like Graham , who is a ladies' man habit ,it is unsightly]

After glare, i go to the nearby well.

And, i meet a rare person in the well.

[....Hee, rare that person here]

There was the figure of former demon lord among several small birds there.

[.....Alzein Neidhart?]

When I was cautious of having approached ,the small birds fly to the sky .

[Ha,『Former demon lord』who together and chat to small bird in well? It is the thing which became peaceful in the world]

I turn a killing intent to former demon king – – Selenust Granzyme 8th.

[.....What your intention?? Alzein]

Selen which drops the eyebrows at killing intent .

[『What your intention』? That not value word ? On earth I do not know it what kind of process you became a friend of Kazuha are you stupid , not understand that yourself did till then?](1)

I pull out a devil sword from a sheath.

So.

Kazuha surely did 『dealing』 with me on that day.

And according to promise 『Cursed sword』is entrusted to Zegius, Thanks to it Kazuha come running to the case 『capital invasion』 and it was possible to answer.

However, there wasn't what Kazuha entrusted me with 『Cursed sword』 which took away from this demon king – – Selen.

Kazuha entrusted me with 『Cursed sword』 which oneself already had.

[Fu..... 『personal grudge』?..... Whose enemy? Were you in adventurer who invaded the demon castle directly and also in《 hero candidate 》the acquaintance or the family?even if , she had all the rust of this sword 《Criminals judgement sword Criminal Darkness》](2)

Selenium pulls a sword out of a sheath in response to my killing intent.

In the world only 1 the sword most expectation of the hell —— 《Criminals judgement sword Criminal Darkness》

The contradiction — — that respectively has been settled in my hand and in the hand of Selen.

However, Selen does not know the 『true reason』.

In the cause 『hero』 that, in fact, Kazuha saved the world to twice more than once.

As for the fact that also subdued Selen which was a demon king twice.

[This this..... What is throwing the killing intent each other with the highest masterpiece that i made.....]

Zegius which asks about the state of this place while patting the mustache from far away.

[Do not stop it, Zegius. This fellow is place thought that i had to settle once]

[.....That right,Zegius Because it does not become by the killing each other, will you see it in silence?]

[Fumu.....]

Zegius so says, those where the mustache it touches for the second time become signal.

[Haaaaa!!!]

I kick the ground as the posture of the middle section like a brick.

And I just swung a devil sword aside.

[A water dragon god! perform defense of me, and become the shield! <<

water wall >>!]

The wall of the enormous water appears from the foot of Selen and repels the demon sword.

[tsk.....!]

I feel a killing intent in the rear and kick it without just looking back.

GAKIN , I guess that it was resisted by a good sound of the feeling by a sword.

I who also move to the next attack immediately.

[The power which pays all darkness here! 《Shine explode》!]

Light condenses into the chest of selenium which raised a sword in the rear.

[Opening underworld door! The chaos which becomes stopping in our body!
《Bureinmaigureito 》] (3)

[Wha.....!?!]

Selen which was wrapped up in darkness just before an explosion of the light, and hid itself.

[tsk..... Troublesome 《 dark magic 》.....!!]

I look around.

—— gone?

[Darkness of black silver! Drink all justice with a grudge exhaustively! <<
Dark servant >>!]

[—-above?!!]

When i looks up to sky and is seen, There appearance of the Selen again that appears from the door of a underworld .

And a spear of eight black silver stops in the air to surround oneself.

——Bad!

[The spear of light wipe away the dark 《Lightning spear》]

I am reverse with normal spear of the light——in other word i chant and shoot it at once at surroundings for the sake of my self

The spear of the light that I chant momentarily is clashing each other with a spear of black silver.

[Ho..... As expected, called 《 the demon road soldier》Magic is made to begin shooting to usually opposite direction however!!]

Selenium which just raised a devil sword from the sky, and made nose dive.

[Come..... !! i return and make slaying.....!!]

I, who raise a devil sword to Selen to assault with the low posture.

GAKIN ——.!

A dazzling flash of light rushes in surroundings.

And dust flew in the practice open space, and all view was blocked up for an instant.

[!!]

[Wha....!]

Girl who stands between me and Selen.

[Haihai,end of it.You two. Though I do not know what is a cause. Quarrel is not good.A quarrel]

[...]]

[...]]

[Foffoffo..... this again....]

Zegius raise the laughter while brushes a mustache.

[That not『Foffoffo』old man! Stop it if you look at this! Perhaps even look at double (oppao) of Alzein and Selen and said『happiness of seeing splendid things, happiness of seeing splendid things』] (4)

[...]]

[...]]

[.....N? Why are you two , since before silent?]

Girl —— Kazuha that stood while mumbling the mouth was said.

[.....Kazuha. You.....really『What kind of person』are you?]

Selen says that i want to say earlier.

[Eh?]

[..... You As is expected.....that not here, dont you?]

[Eh? What?]

Kazuha held it in both hands.

A sword << Criminals judgement sword Criminal Darkness >> of best sword of hell that I swung by all power.

And other side probably selenium swung down it with all power too , the other best sword of hell << Criminals judgement sword Criminal Darkness >>.

[.....Ah, this ! well ,because,i while middle eaten sorry..... Tehe ♪]

In both hands of Kazuha —.

Perhaps, you would use during a meal—.

—— The knife and the fork were gripped.

[...]]

[...]]

[.....Huh?]

[.....This is cannot recover it is for a while..... Foffoffo.....]

Afterwards, I and Selen.

While patting on a shoulder each other .

Drink the sake mutually, and having cheered up each other is not to saying- -.

[.....Huh?]

Chapter 60: Rebellion plan of Selenust Granzyme (first part)

Again.

Again, looking at this 『Dream』.

How many times it is?

Why i have the same 『dream』 every time, every time?

Not just once, 『The dream of the hero』defeat me two times——

[———!!]

I wake up.

I'm sweating terribly.

[..... Fuu On earth when, that I will not have this 『nightmare』.....]

I get up from a bed and drink one cup of water.

Always the same dream.

And it is the dream that destroy me with 『Two kinds of patterns』always by hero.

『Dream of the first pattern』The dream that so, I almost fight with a hero on equal terms, attacking each other simultaneously and last, the form of hero sword piercing me.

And 『Dream of the second pattern』well the dream that makes fun of me by overwhelming strength as if a hero is totally another person, and for last attack carried out with the spear of strong man that a mercenary.

The unbelievable scene which was reflected in the eyes right before died.

So——

that hero – -.

— was picking his nose in boredom.



I walk in the castle.

Nearly 5 months have passed, since I came to this castle.

Here 《Axe plant kingdom》. The state that not possible to slip out is financial difficulties still continues.

[Ka,Kazuha-sama where are yoooooooouu?///]

The sensual voice echoes for some reason from the other side of the corridor.

That..... Reinharein Arugarudo is also the younger sister of the hero.

Though it is now employed as a housemaid who belongs exclusively to the king, Last time in 『Tournament competition』it has the skill as winner the championship, Rei also first swordwoman in continent.

And on side held, that certain is the world's strongest sword『sword of the hero』—《crime judgment sword of the saint 》.

Just behind here 《Axeplant castle 》 is the lawless area where bandits crowd right now.

Therefore, Rei always wearing a sword although in maid shape and seem to be able to deal immediately when there was anything.

[Ah, Selen-san, just right place..... did you not see my beloved danna-sa.....Kohon(cough), Kazuha-sama?]

Rei who found me , running approach me although being out of breath.

[..... No, I just woke up some time ago...]

[I see,..... really, Where do you hide ?,..... ///]

Rei seems to hold some kind of clothes in the both hands, but

[..... Rei. That thing hold in the hand]]

[Eh? Ah....., this is ? cute is it ?/// I'd like Kazuha to wear it by all means, and they're the clothes I prepared.]

Rei proudly expands the dress and shows it.

[.....this is]]

The black color lame was in.

And have the white frills at some parts, bad taste western clothes.

Moreover a part of a skirt is too short, I'm trouble about to comment.....

[How is it? Do you think it fits Kazuha perfectly? /// she goes somewhere at the speed of light when thinking try this on.....]

[I, I see....。 that is.....difficult thing.....]

I do not understand it for some reason, but sympathize for Kazuha.

And Rei who went to somewhere while calling the name of Kazuha again.

..... This country may be dangerous.



I go to the castle gate.

Waking from sleep is still bad because of that 『dream』.

It is limited if I drink sake in the usual bar district on such a day.

And, I discover form of Kazuha in front of the castle gate.

[.....]

The king of our country is covered to the shadow of the castle gate while for some reason being nervous.

[Kazuha. What are you]

[Uo!?.....What, Selen....don't surprise me, truly....]

Kazuha who blows out a sigh of the relief.

[... In a castle, Rei seemed to be looking for you since a little while ago]

[Eh? Seriously? After all you still looking me Rei-san.....that i hide was a correct answer.....]

[.....that 『Clothes』.....]

[Don't say!! Dont say anymore Selen!! if wear that, I.....zowawawa.....!!]

Kazuha that trembles exaggeratedly.

Surely There will not be able to endure with that, when made to wear such a doubtful clothes

[——!]

[??.....what is it Selen?]

A sudden headache.

My vision shakes.

What is it.....? as if that I don't awake from the 『dream』a short while ago, like within the illusion.

[Oi, are you alright? Do you feel sick?]

The voice of Kazuha is heard far away.

The figure of that person in 『Dream』seen this morning —that hateful 『hero』 figure reflected.

I felt the image that until now wasn't shown clearly in my dreams become less blurry bit by bit.

[.....o!!]

A voice of Kazuha does not reach me anymore.

My eyes are nailed to a hero who digging a nose in front of eyes.

..... That『Dream of the second pattern』hero who comes out

The image gradually becomes clear.

And I see the『Sword』in the hero's both sides and holds the breath.

..... That.....『Sword of hero』 and.....『Sword of demon king』?

The hero draw out a 『cursed sword』 with one hand while digging a nose and makes fun of me.

And, warding off with a single hand the attack I had put all my might in, finally, with the 『Hero Sword』 in his other hand——.

[———-!!]

[Oi! Selen!! You what——-]

I ward off a tendered hand.

[Hurt.....what are you, that hurt.... Butsubutsubutsu....]

Kazuha that starts blowing to hand.

..... similiar.

that person who digging a nose though and make fun of me, to hero in dream.

And ,a guy—

— — who use two-sword style and give me fatal injury.

Chapter 61: Rebellion plan of Selenust Granzyme (Second part)

『The Axe plant castle: In front of the castle gate』

[Oi... Selen What happened to you ? seriously,.....]

Kazuha look worried at me.

[.....]

I stand up while looking down so that an expression is not realized.

Why, Kazuha have so much 『Power』?

Why did Kazuha know my 『the contents of the dream』?

[O,oi ..Selen.....! Why you draw sword ?...]

3 person hero party appear in both dreams.

One person is strange male hero.

One person who hold of a big spear ,Graham Edoreed.

And, the last person a mage that masters all magics, Lily Zearuroddo

[..... Kazuha I finally realize it]

[....? realize....?....ah.eh? eehehh!?....that cannot be.....!]

Why did Kazuha pull out Graham and Lily at that time founding of a country.

And – -.

– There is only one in the world including the person who can treat 『the strongest sword』 of that – two swords at the same time.

I pulled out the demon sword, point a sword in front of nose with hateful.

[.....You.....you.....! was it a hero who tore me apart twice.....! Kazuha.....!]



[.....]

Kazuha keeps silent while opening the mouth.

[..... Is there something to say?]

While point of sword to the girl in front, I stare at 『Former hero』.

[.....]

[..... Fu, silly question..... The attitude of you to joke in 『Previous life』that not change.....?!!]

I push out a demon sword to the front.

[Wai, dange....!]

Kazuha who lets only the upper body warp behind at once, and avoids a direct hit.

[Na ? Selen? It understand when speak! Na? Na? There are also complicated reasons too—-]

『I dwell in oneself and do it and am power of 《 water 》. God as the root the guidance of the soul – -』

I collecting all magic power and chant magic.

[Oi oi oi oi oi oi ! Selen-san!? That 《 water magic 》that the most dangerous magic—-]

Kazuha of the expression of the surprise retreats in response to my magical power instantly and takes the posture of the defense.

[- - - - 『Devil of the raging sea』- - - -]

[Sea dragon it comeeeesssssssss!!!]

A water dragon King attacks Kazuha with a large quantity of water blowing up

from the ground.

[Bukubukubukubuku.....]

Kazuha which drowns in tsunami.

『Gyaoooooooooo.!!』

The water dragon King who opened a big mouth shoves it in Kazuha
swallowed up by wave.

I already know Kazuha magic of 『fire』 have disappeared in previous battle.

『Forbidden magic』

『The magic prohibited book』which it is said to that it is prepared each by an
attribute of the magic to be 12 kinds.

The once's bounds , it's given to only the person who has got the prohibited
books《Maximal magic》.

The way for stopping dragon king no longer exists by disappearance of 《fire
magic》because that was used.

『Gyaoooooooooooooooooo.!!』

A water dragon King achieved a courageous shout in an especially big voice.

Kazuha is probably swallowed—.

A moment.

The body having a long water dragon King is cut to two from the inside.

[Wha——!？]

『Gyuwaaaaaaaaaaaaaa.!!!!!!!』

The water dragon king that raises roar.

The god of the water made a right in two is made momentarily and
disappears.

[Selen——]

While Kazuha of the submergence looks down, it land in the ground.

[Ku.....!!]

After all is it very difficult to deal with?

If even strongest 《water magic 》is not killed!

[What are you doing!! Now i unexpected being swallow by king dragon , scary~!! if it be a trauma, how!! I mean, it already trauma !! scary! Leviathan scary!!]

[.....]

[Hey, you, why don't you listen for a bit to what I have to say?! Don't disregard dialogue and go 『zappan』『gyaoo 』『bukubukubuku!』『bakkuri!』!! Aah, I'll tell you the truth! I pissed myself! How could I not piss myself! Everything came out! Aah, it came out! But since I have been drenched by ocean water, would it have perhaps not been exposed if I said nothing?!!]

[.....]

[Aa, It seems to be like that! I expose it by this force! That's right! Originally I was 『Hero』! I defeat you twice! Because the second was too boring, I handed over the finishing blow to Graham,Tehe♪]

[.....]

[However! This is a world that has absolutely no relation to that! Nothing can be done about such trifling things from so long ago! I mean, shouldn't you have lost your memories!? I don't meow the reason why, but since you didn't remember, it's natural that I went 『Oh? Lucky! If I don't say anything and no weird attachment comes by, who will profit in the end! I will!!!』]

[..... Kazuha]

[Beside, I fight against you badly and you lost right ! Well, I have taken you home with me!! You already mine right ! You promised to cooperate with me, too!]

[..... Kazuha..... long.....]

[So now! I apologize for the things of the past life! Also do not say incidentally to Graham and Lily! Because they do not remember either! Or rather previously when you first met in ether clan bar fun drink sake! my eyes out at that! People who kill each other can be made up with a way to drink sake!! As expected of

me—]

GAN !!

[.....kyuu]

It is the part of the stomach of the devil sword carelessly, I hit to forehead of Kazuha who does not stop.

Kazuha who falls down in the place while rolling the eyes.

[.....enough already, I don't endure to hear it if a talk is too long....]

And then i decide going to castle with carry Kazuha that faint.

[.....ah]

The view spread there.

It follows in the castle from a castle gate, the ordinary land where no ground maintenance which isn't constructed is also done yet.

[.....this is.....to be scolded.....]

I blow out a sigh at the scene while spilling a bitter smile.

What opened all over the area of the large soil which spread out in a castle –
-.

—— It was the huge huge too huge pool which had been made by 《 water magic 》 that I chant some time ago.

[.....kyuu]

Chapter 62

『The Axeplant castle: the King's bedroom』

[Um..... Umm.....]

I..... I was bad...and

[Um.....ummmmmm.....]

Seriously.....! I'm really sorry.....

[Everyone gathered here for my『Water attack Punishment』, please stop teasing meeeeeee!.....wha?]

I jump vigorously

[.....you're awake?]

The appearance of the former demon king——Selen that i killed twice in the past. She sits on a chair while uniting the arm next to the bed .

I take the posture as some hero posing, on the bed.

[.....Oi, Kazu——]

[Now what!? big『Sea dragon』or next『Dark dragon』!? That's something I can still defeat !!]

[.....]

[.....]

Silent flutter nearby

Cold sweat dripping on my forehead

Surely, Selen herself remembers about the『Previous life』now.....

Though because it was a topic that got through in a good feeling, It was lucky for me in situation and it was the place that thought to seal it because I did not hit on the excuse either(1)

[.....]

[.....]

Slowly, Selen stood up from the chair

[Bikuu!]

I retreat one step back

Another step back and i will fall from the bed

[—— Next is Kings of evil dragons where wing of black silver grows, 《darkness evil dragon》 is summoned.]

[Bahamut hereeeeeeeeeeeee!! Somewhat the name seems like an old man however is super scaryyyyyyyy!!]

[.....but that's a lie]

[That's a lieeeeeeeeeeeee!!]

Fuu, my facial expression is destroyed by Selen.

No.....I cannot relax yet.

Anyhow this girl was super fearful when angry and that malicious face is super scary as that『Demon king(♂).(2)

If she remembered the previous life, she may be remembering a lot of a past filled with brutality and heartlessness.

[.....well, how much do you remember, Selen-dono?]

I who will hear cautiously just in case.

[..... Do you want to hear about it?]

Selen grins

Eh? What's with that smile?

Eh? It is terrible scary.

What's with that face that says "I remember quite a lot, just wait and you'll see".

[.....i, want to hear it.]

[Then seiza here ,right now]

[.....yes]

Then for approximately two hours.

Very much about 『Previous life』event, how long did selenium bear a grudge against me.

I was strictly, severely, thoroughly reprimanded...(3) (ED: not sure if its like this but meh sounds better this way) (TL: Fixed again thanks jorgelotr)



『The Axe plant castle: king's throne room』

[Ouchhhhh.....damn, my feet really became numb..... that Selen.....! two hours I've been doing Seiza.....!]

Finally released , i walk with tottering steps to the king's throne room.

[Foffoffo, Kazuha what?, what are you do again ?]

Oldman of blacksmith who is working diligently to blacksmith work in space on the side king room.

[.....hey,Zegius]

[??..... What?]

[..... Name..... Should I change it.....?]

[??]

Zegius look says he not understanding.

I don't mind and sit down on the throne.

[..... By the way, Zegius. Though i said it many times, Will you stop the [chinkonkankon] here?]

It is me with the frank advice for the old man who turns the back, and restarts blacksmith work just when the king sat down to throne.

[It can't be helped. Because this spacious room is wasted, i placed my blacksmith tools here]

[It is uselessly wide! Here it is the『king's room 』!! And just now what you said was rude and you said it so casually! Making you the cabinet minister , i was an idiot!!]

Old man was laughing to my tsukkomi.

No, because the place where key point and laugh is different there.

[Aaaaaaaa!!/// you are hereeeeeeee!!// Kazuha-samaaaaaaaa!!//]

I see the figure of the maid running with the tremendous speed from a corridor over there..

Because there is only one person, anyway such silly person doesn't introduce.

[Haa..... finally release from the scolding of the hell of the Selen , Is here this time.....?]

Just like a beast who is looking at it's prey with similiar eyes the maid rushed over here, while I am pretending not to see ,i sigh .

[Hou.....something happend with Granzymes?, Kazuha]

[No, that's not it....]

For some reason i ignore environs noise from Rei- san, I speaks circumstances to Zegius.

[Houhou,Oh dear you finally exposed , your secret]

[Eee!? Kazuha-sama『Secret』?!! Tha , that mean Kazuha-sama in truth『Futana..... mu guu !!]

[Let's not go that far, Rei-san. The very fact that you are alive seems reason enough for restraining myself.]

At once I close Rei-san mouth with the hand.

And, again, the place that the speech that Rei-san was going to say cannot denial, still is painful.

[Rerorero///]

[ah! it is dirty !! don't lick another person's finger !! Beside what's with that ecstasy smile!?)

[Finger of Kazuha..... /// It is delicious..... /// haahaa ///]

[Oooi! Someoneeee!! Here's a perverted personnn !! guard ,call a guard!!]

And, One man who jumped down like a ninja between kings.

[Did you call?, King. Here is a villain who tries to trap the king [mega] of me who is worth of 《 the guard Lance Corporal 》.....? th..... This.....!! beautiful .The figure of the beautiful maid sucking a finger of the Queen.Such a delicious scene..... Not This I who does an extremely impolite attitude in the housemaid, The Graham Edoreed, It multiplies at night, and it is man-to-man and the preach [buhaa] !!??](5)

The fool man who just flies out in the direction that jumped off it..

[long talk, gross]

I who gather it up briefly with raising a fist.

[Kazuha-samaaaa///]

Pervert housemaid who makes eyes sparkle to my hero.

[Fuumu..... , It doesn't go..... ..work where it satisfies when goes.. ..to finish.. after it grows old anyhow.]

The old man who is ignoring us, starts again the next [Chinkonkankon].

— so.

—— though it apologizes just to have founded a nation.

—— This country's already I think that it may be of no use in various ways, too.

Chapter 63

[Ah , damn!! Stiky finger jyanekayo.....。 Here we are....](1)

I went to the well outside the castle while wiping sticky fingers by Rei-san saliva.

[After all, it is bad if I do not start the maintenance of orderly 『utility』 first]

While I draw water from a well to wash my hands, I pondered.

It was almost half a year has passed since I finally reached making the country.

The news from Erinu, that 《Azel limes Castle 》which suffered from surprise attack completely restored last month in the area.

It was also based on the movement of the demon group hereafter , Castle wall was reformed stronger than before, but it seems to have required sufficient time for the sake of complete recovery.

And 『hero』 which is controlled by the 《 king of spirit 》 in the raid, the brother of Rei-san.

The disgrace of 『National treason』put him under was found innocent by a trial, but the person himself would be a shock very much.

Request personally to the king, resigned his job as 『Hero』, and it seem go out to travel roam in some countries .

Also I wash my face with water from the well.

[.....However, that case of Erinu『Engagement』.....]

I wipe the face, and look up into the sky.

The princess who was born in《Azel limes》 has custom to accomplish the marriage with a hero from generation to generation.

I, who was a hero married to Erinu safely in 『The second round』, and though it was short, can spend happy every day.

[..... Maybe one『hero』chosen from the《hero candidate》 again sometime.....]

Surely, it will be so.

It is that Azel limes king.

It will give priority to 《 ceremony 》 that continues from generation to generation, than the feeling of the real beloved daughter.

That goddamn father should really die.

[A, aa~, cough!]

Somehow, I turned around as I heard unpleasant cough from behind.

[My sweet queen of《Axe plant castle 》, Kazuha-sama! It is.]

It is a powerful soldier who bowed his head while one knee to ground

[..... Graham]

[Yes!]

[..... The answer is good..... . but, you make a variously mistake in way of wording]

[Yes!]

[.....]

[Yes?]

..... It was foolish.

The fellow man named—— Graham Edoreed look up at me with an unpleasant smile in this presence. (2)

[.....Well? For what?]

Because it is also troublesome to make them fix honorific separately, a wet towel is applied at neck and sideward, I heard it while cooling the body.

[..... That towel can i receive it,..... GEFUNGEFUN..... Kazuma-sama. I was decided and was never ,never listen attentively, but a 『hero』 whom Kazuha-sama said a moment ago is『Gail-dono』?]

[..... Now, do you just said to give this towel?]

[No, never, for such thing]

[You said, right?]

[..... I said.]

[.....]

[.....Perhaps, can i get it ?]

I quickly open window and select《shadow 》.

And, from the list i choose《tight binding 》and magic is active.

[Oh! thi.....this magic formation.....!!]

The magic formation covered with dazzling light at the feet of the pervert man named Graham is drawn.

[A.....YA...../// This.....this terrific pressure.....///GUOOOOOOOOOOO!!!!!!]

I choose 《 Chain lock 》 in the list of 《 Shadow 》 by the timing i did not finish the magic, and exercise it some more. (3)

The shining chain appeared in several of the black silver from a different space, and it is connected with light of 《tight binding 》wrapped around Graham in an instant.

[Th.....this 《coordination magic 》.....!! ///]

Coordinated magic of 《tight binding 》 and 《 Chain lock 》.

Graham’s neck, both hands, both leg put bind with several blue shine color mix with some black, silver restraining device.

It is complete——.

[HAAAAAAAAAAAAAN.!! ///]

——no, disgusting to say.



[T...this.....!! It give moderate pressure and feeling of moderate restriction while being connected with this complexity, futhermore add moderate elation and feeling of overwhelming despair at the same time, the best 《 cooperation magic 》 /// AAAAAAAAAAAAAA!! ///] (4)

[Explanation gross]

I step and ignore Graham who tied up like a tortoise, and come back to the castle.

[Wai,Kazuha-sama..... Laziness, this Graham still talking to Queen !]

Graham whom crawl up to my knees, moving backward gliding in the ground by the movement such as the bullet of the curling, while both hands both legs are bound by at the back.

It seems to be a new variety of creature and somewhat gross.

[Aa mou! Don't approach! Because you'll be the gross character quickly to a woman, i hate it!]

Furthermore, I open windows and chooses 《second power 》 from 《 shadow 》.

The light emit from two Magic 《tight binding 》 and 《chain lock 》that restricting Graham, and the strength is increased.

[Th..... this, it's tightened , HAAAA.....! !/// Dangerous Kazuha-sama ! !/// I.....! New feeling seems to be blowing out from deep inside hearts,.....! !///]

... Bad.

... This is really disgusting.

Amount disgusting equal to Rei-san with a nickname of『Hentai maid』.

No..... Is such disappointed, and there is still the permitted feeling because Rei-san is a matchless beautiful woman visually, but

This fellow —— is useless.

It is the feeling unpleasant that doesn't see the past ——genuine. (5)

[It tighten.....! It become tense.....!! Ku, this is hard.....!! Come.....something comes Kazuha-samaaaa!!///]

I leave the place while covering the ears.

— — and I think.

Why did I misunderstood such a man as a best friend in 『previous existence』 in twice of past—.

[AAAAAAAAAAAAA.....!!!!!!]

Chapter 64: Pervert man Graham Edoreed

Yaayaa, ladies and gentlemen Graham fans in the world, Are you healthy?

Yes, that's right.

To tell the truth, This laziness, Graham.

Previously on 『castle invasion』, I fainted stabbed in the buttocks from behind by a comrade-in-arms 『Hero Gail』.

Although I was brought tragic in the sanctuary, when I woke up, both Gail and surprise attacks demon tribe was defeated and imperial capital escaped from the biggest crisis.

I demand an explanation from her, Imperial Highness Princess Erinu while holding pain buttock.

I found a surprising fact with the answer I got, Mademoiselle.

『War maiden』

The word is very appropriate; I have met a beautiful woman.

And this is not the first meeting.

In the past, in the bar《Ether clan》boin boinexcuse me , female swordsman who had an attractive appearance, mutual drink sake all night.

I get a serious beating of a group of beautiful girls refreshing that appears to be noisy in the morning and was tragically killed.

Oh, that blow was really painful.

Let's say honestly. That really hurt . In various ways.

..... A story was got off.

At that time, when 『War maiden』saving 『castle invasion』alone, there is a

refreshing group of beautiful girls that I met,

I was excited to hear it from Imperial Highness Princess Erinu.

If things go well No, I want get hit once again by 『War maiden』if possible
..... No, I want to meet you by all means.

I was looking for her and without forgetting rising expectations.

And she was found immediately.

She was one of a group of mercenaries 《Infinity Corridor》, all stay in the capital the other side of the sea state, 《Rakushadia Republic》.

I took a friend who was injured that there was a good doctor acquaintance and and it seems to cross the border by government boats for personal use.

I threw all of the remaining work in the Imperial capital, across the sea and
..... to receive panties from『War maiden』.....seems unpleasant, who was a savior wanted to meet and to thank the all means.

...

It is the leader of 《Infinity Corridor》 has been met, and what it is ,the famous Reiharein-dono is a the sister of the『Hero Gail』?

That pretty behavior.

The smooth blond hair with shoulder-length hair.

When the tournament, female swordsman ranked in first place in tournament competition, the expression of an incomparably beautiful women are exactly matched, haa haa.

I was holding the heart.

This is -- 『Love』?

Intense heartbeat, out of breath, and feels dizzy.

Oh, it is beautiful

And now I am guided by Reinhart, with the hope that my feelings are also rising, as guided eye to only see the butt, and it is that admiration meets 『War maiden』again finally.

...

When moment, yes , I would be a spear for realizing the great hope of this『War maiden』, I made up my mind.

And I told so to her in my fluent wording.

She is opening her eyes wide suddenly a moment give a hard blow to me

And, I fainted instantly.

I might be very a lucky person.

Not once but twice, to get knockout by beautiful woman....

...

When I woke up, I was lodging in the suburbs.

I was fascinated by the little girl who squeezes a wet towel in the corner of the room while rubbing the cheeks which aches.

As soon as I woke up, there may be things or she apologized in place of queen. In the case of one KO before.

This is a little girl who received a wonderful education!

The little girl was wearing blue accessories that were never seen, more or less

all over the body.

And it has a lovely feature of the more feel to something divinity.

I was holding the heart.

This is — 『Love』?

An intense heartbeat , out of breath and feels dizzy.

Oh, it is beautiful.

.....No, wait, I.

I think it is bad.

But it may be impossible suppressed even if I do with this increase heartbeat.

I fight with something to come to in oneself with a desperate look.

Then, isn't there look up at my face with the lovely expression what a little girl is, appearing?

There's something *snap* inside of me, a popping sound

I grabbed the little girl.

And this cursed right hand was going to attack a little girl; then — -.

—A door of the inn opened , I met in that bar, the female swordsman who conversation last night, appeared.

She asked me.

—— What on earth you are doing? ——.

A sense of hopelessness and the overflow does just of frustration in me, and the feelings of regret and penitence overflowing.

—— It is different. This is different. I absolutely——

In a time when I did not finish saying or I finished saying the words.

I would be in a critical condition again.

...

I wake up.

It seems to be another inn again this time.

Is a face hot?

... Ah, I see.

If I'm not mistaken, I was there beaten by two women, female swordman and a little girl.

Surely face may have swelled to about double.

However, it does not bring up such feelings of anger in my heart.

No, I think even that is full of a sense of accomplishment even happiness than it.

I, who raised the half of the body already notice, here it is a familiar inn of《Azal limes》.

And the door is open, it came in is one of the familiar Mage.

She looked at my face, and saying.

— Graham, did you go to《Rakushadia》 for what the hell? ——.

I get up and hit words toward her who vomits a sigh

—That’s a stupid question, Lily. I went to get important important treasure
—.

All word that condensed all thought.

Well, this is.

I finally got the most important thing in life.

And she gently to me, through this.

—— Graham..... You, your head pretty much attacked.....。 Usual idiot that
still seems came back becomes more 100 times idiot——.

I — -。

I — — — -!

.....。

Eh? 100 times idiot?

That’s lie.

Chapter 65: Magic School of Lily Zearuroddo.(First Part)

『The Axe plant castle: Conference room and library room』

[..... Oh, I see then, Impossible. To revive my 《 fire magic 》.....]

The Queen of our country lying down on the desk.

[It can happen , In the first place though what kind of process Kazuha was able to get 《Magic prohibited book》?, I personally curious about the place]

[It is, that. Top secret]

The Queen who swears without change appearance.

[.....However, Lily. Even you have something that you don't know about magic]

[It is natural. What on earth you think of me.....?]

[The walking brains]

[Fool] (baka)

I hit the head of Queen – – Kazuha with the corner of the reference book .

[Ouch ! Strike it in the part of the stomach at least! You strike with corner, you know with corner!]

Kazuha who holds the head and complain, with teary eyes.

....Such very young girl, that saved crisis 『castle invasion』, the 『War maiden』
.....

I look outside the window of the room and smile incidentally.



A thing called 《 magic 》 exists in this world.

Before, only a demon was able to use 《 magic 》.

But, the ancient times Wisdom and courage(1) 《Azaim Erest》from the imperial family, was directed to push forward a certain research at that time .

The research , that extracts the root of 《magic 》 power that sleeps in demon tribe, It said that even human can use 《 magic 》 , Similar a 《 god 》 that makes this world, also like curse research ——.

However, The wisdom and courage 《Azaim Erest》 takes half-life of oneself and finally discovers it.

『Gene of magic』

Indeed, tens of thousands , several hundred thousand demon's life is used to research as a specimen material, and succeeds in extracting the 《 root of magic 》——.

Royal families at that time springing greatly to this research and injected a《 gene of the magic》 to oneself rushingly.

However, The one with the power of 《 magic 》doesn't appear to any royal families.

The wisdom and courage 《Azaim Erest》 committed fraud against nation is looked down with capital punishment.

The research life becomes the end .

And one day, when about one century passed after 《Azaim Erest》death.

It becomes clear in a sequence, that there is 《quality of the magic》 to the newborn baby who is descendants of the Imperial family.

Why 《quality of the magic》 suddenly appeared on the baby?

Researchers at that time aimed at certain one possibility.

『The research is also passing the half-life wisdom and courage 《Azaim Erest》 was a mistake?』

『Although at the time, 《quality of the magic》 doesn't appear from the royal family and the children, but 《quality of the magic》 appears in the descendant. 』

『In other words,《gene of magic 》——the effect doesn't manifest if it isn't several generations?』

The article that they compiled spreads through the world in an instant.

After 100 years passed after his death,『criminal Azaim Erest』again as 『wisdom and courage Azaim Erest』, It will spread all over the world.



[..... But,..... I'm already read a lot story from the books in 《ancient library 》 before.]

Kazuha interrupts in the middle of my lecture

[After all, it is still wrong in the end that Azai— something called ossan?]

[《Azaim Erest》]

[So, that Erest-san would kill hundreds of thousands a demon tribe for research?]

[...Yes, with instructions from the imperial family at the time, demon tribe captured alive, the body is cut while still alive, and eviscerate it.....it was written]

A cruel thing than that was also written, but omit it because I come to feel sick.

[Right? Well on the second thought that I, human think maybe similar

with『demon 』and 『spirit』 too, isn't it? 。 The demon tribe attacks the human and eats it, similar 『demon beast』to turn into a slave. Because in the first place 『spirit』 has lost to demon tribe in 《 spirit demon war 》 using human to take revenge and 『Hero』is create, something like that.....]

[Well, the ancient documents normally accompanied by things such 『Work』 isn't it?]

[Even if I say so,..... This『Who is bad?』. I feel, is not a problem like that.....?]

I understand that Kazuha says somehow

『Demon』, 『Spirit』, 『Human』.

If someone is considering other tribes and even read history in the past, persecuted as a 《heretic》without exception.

[..... So, that you made 『This country』..... You declared that at before, Kazuha.....]

On that day.

The day when 《Azul limes castle》was attacked by the demon king forces.

The day when the imperial having been completely conquered by a hopeless force difference and treason of hero Gail.

The mercenary group whom Kazuha belong to appeared breezily, Kazuha alone knocked down both 『demon king forces』 and 『Hero Gail』until the end and became known as 『War maiden』 which saved 《 Azul limes empire 》in the world.

After that several months passed, and 《Azul limes castle》 completed some revival.

Suddenly information founding of new country 《Axeplant kingdom》 reach 《Azul limes empire》.

And, the queen voluntarily meets 《Azul limes king》 and pulled up me and Graham directly.

[What it's Lily, with that face?]

Kazuha asked suspiciously seem.

[Fufu No。 That the girl whom I met in that bar possibly becomes the Queen of one country I didn't think, at that time]

When meeting for the first time, Kazuha had such face.

『Because woman』I was looked down by the master of the shop, and in that place I treated with a milk and I become sulky.(2)

[Thank you at that time~. Anyway, I can't drink sake at all because child]

Kazuha who takes out a tongue with a mischievous expression.

What is it?

I always wonder but it feels 『feeling nostalgic』 for some reason.

[... Well then, have a chat is done and resume a lecture]

For only one student, I open the reference book and resume a lecture once again.

Chapter 66: Magic School of Lily Zearuroddo.(Second Part)

It said that there are 12 kinds of the magic attribute.

《 fire 》, 《 water 》, 《 wind 》, 《 ice 》, 《 earth 》, 《 wood 》, 《 spirit 》, 《 body 》, 《 shadow 》, 《 sun 》, 《 light 》, and 《 dark 》.

Furthermore, if divided into two 『category』 that is 6 attributes each category.

《 fire 》《 wind 》, 《 earth 》,《 spirit 》《 shadow 》,《 light 》said origin in 《mind power 》.

And《 water 》, 《 ice 》, 《 wood 》, 《 body 》, 《 sun 》, and 《 dark 》 said origin in 《 body power 》.

Also, it is said that it's possible for a 『living being』. to store in their body every attribute, which should've been cancelled by their counterpart if the power is the same, by unifying mind and body.

[Sensei ~, I don't understand a meaning at all]

Kazuha stretches the elbow and raises a hand.

[In short]

I pause here, and I was whipped with the 『Teacher pointer』 as the name suggests.

[Queen here—-!]

[Quiet]

[.....Yes]

[In short, this 《gene of magic 》 included in the body in present-day, demons and humans has 12 kinds of this attribute without exception]

[Sensei—question—]

[Please.]

Kazuha beautifully raises the hand again.

... I don't know why every time she raises a hand the other hand is hidden but.

[The 《 attribute 》, if I'm not mistaken has 《 Strong point attributes 》 and the second is 《 weak points attribute 》, the two attributes I've heard before, but—]

[Yes, that's right.]

I look back and write a character on the blackboard with chalk.

《Strong point attribute 》 and 《 weak point attribute 》exists in all life being in this world without exception.

And all life forms are mechanisms can't be cast is usually, only 2 kinds of 《magic》 given as《Strong point attribute 》.

Also, against the attribute added as 《weak point attribute 》, when you received attack with the same attribute as it, the damage will be received bigger than usual.

According to a certain researcher, If you 『conversion』 the damage to numerical, the damage correction value becomes 250%.

You can imagine it easily if you know 《weak point attribute 》of the opponent, and attack there with pinpoint accuracy on the attribute is a shortcut to victory.

However, as I said some time ago the 《 gene of magic 》included in the body of humans originally in demon, and all magic provided with the attribute.

Therefore, If becomes a《 Great Mage 》 that is the advance level job of the magician who piled up training, it's possible to make 《all magic attribute》that is included in the 《gene of magic 》is manifested, and able to chant 《magic》.

[Ah, I see. So that reason Lily-sensei was able to chant all magic, I understand]

[.....Listen seriously, Kazuha]

I already get tired.

Kazuha rests the cheek on the hand while hold pencil with nose and mouth skillfully and hears a lecture.

[However, Even though 《 Great Mage 》can chant all 《 magic 》, when you chant that's not 《 magic 》of《Strong point attribute 》 SP twice or more is consumed than usual, also it's said that the strength is below half of《Strong point attribute 》]

In short, the《 magic 》that's not 《Strong point attribute 》is high costs.

If estimating the strength in numbers conversion SP consumption about 4-5 times risks in both cost side and power sides.

[Even so, 『SP』can automatically recovers as long as time passed, even if the damage half of the power, as long as you know《 weak point attribute 》 of the opponent the damage correction become 250%, and in fact you can be able to expect considerable high firepower as long as the power that has decreased by giving magic or something can be reinforced. after all cheat very much the 《 Great Mage 》?]

[You make a noise!!]

Even if, it's right that Kazuha said.

Actually, The person who is shown by a friend, and saw a way of the battle of her in front of eyes.

I am dumbfounded by the way of battle, because 『overwhelming strength』 that too far, until now my efforts seem futile struggle and want to give up variously.

[Somehow—even I learning so hard on swordsmanship, the last good place is now taken by wizards. How to say it, though I did my best with much effort, I 'm not rewarded.....]

[You make a noise!!]

bishi I was whipped with the cane.

[..... I'm sorry.]

[..... It's good if you understand.]

I look back on the blackboard, continued the lecture.

[..... afterward, it is 《Magic forbidden book 》.....]

『Magic forbidden book 』

The 『forbidden magic』that used by Kazuha in the battle with 『Hero Gail』who possessed by《King of spirit 》It is one of them.

《 Magic forbidden book 》said scattered all over the world and forbidden magic called 『Code』written in the book.

《Magic forbidden book of the light》It is said that buried under 《 ancient library 》 and kept as the Bible of《Amuzelia religion》 spreading widely carefully by 《Rakushadia republic》.

The 《 magic 》 written in the forbidden book has great power, it's said that one theory has 《 power 》 to destroy one country if it makes a mistake in the usage.

As of now, it is 《 Magic forbidden a book of light 》 that existence is confirmed that exists in the《 ancient library 》.

And it said the《Magic forbidden book of sun 》kept strictly by 《 Euphrates dukedom 》.

Other ten kinds of 《 Magic forbidden book 》till now, it is not officially discovered.

And for the person who use 『forbidden magic』, as a consideration—.

—— hereafter whole life, It is said that it will become impossible to use the attribute magic.

[..... You, that day, forbidden 《fire magic 》 is chanted, and《 the fire attribute 》 that stays in the body disappear.]

[Yes]

..... mood is serious.

[That can't be helped; the opponent is 『King of spirit』that existence in the era 《Spirit demon war》right? No matter how much『compensation 』that I pay! , I didn't think it can be killed and ...]

[..... Is it true? Though after I heard the story from Rei, I hear you overpower, so easy as twist the hand of the baby]

[That's different. Still in first I launch all power it looked overwhelming because it is my strategy. And because that《 King of spirit 》 revived in this world, moreover would possess 『Hero』too? So, do you think that I completely careless? There I took advantage, I dispirit it at the start and I took it in one's pace. If that fellow doesn't lack in calmness in a good feeling I think dead person probably appeared.]

An expression of Kazuha is depressed.

Surely, I think no wonder that even if they had been killed by the 『Hero Gail』 being controlled by someone in that situation.

That's why Gail get『not guilty』 in court.

When someone is killed — —.

[..... well I think that good. To decide like that]

[Uwah, what that『don't believe』speech.....。 Even I ordinary human being is to do splendid thing for the time being]

[Yes, yes then, here for today. Because I have business with Zegius, Kazuha is a time for the remainder, Bring the current content together. That's all.]

[Eh? That troublesome~]

[..... Or I will do a test?]

[Sa, collect collect.....]

I smile wryly and leave the meeting room.

Kazuha Axeplant — -.

Who on earth is she?

Being with her, my intellectual curiosity in the future, it will never run out.

Chapter 67: Zeguis bahamut's workshop. (The first part)

『The Axeplant castle: King Room』

[..... Unsatisfied. I can't make a convincing weapon recently.....]

I muttered while looking at the rod of Lily-jou-chan that I'm working on since yesterday.

[Also the muscle strength decrease compared to the past.....。 That I should consider retirement]

Heigh-ho, I stand up from the seat and boil water to make coffee.

Instant and nice to have a tool smithery and furnace to boil the water while the King here, But Kazuha gaze is painful recently.

Even so, I smiled at the end and allowed, although it's her good place.....。

...

70 years ago, I retired from being a swordsman and has started walking in a way as blacksmith craftsman.

At that time , I was called a《 Master Swordman 》already, thrown away all positions and honor, exile in the mountain and work hard to make weapons secretly.

And then four 『sacred of the illusion』 which came to be called《 four treasures 》later.

『Bow』, 『Harp』, 『Fan』, 『Claw』.

After taking 20 years, and have completed this, 『she』 appears.

One girl appears in the blacksmith hut that was in the heart of the mountains.

But, she was filled with ominous magical powers overflowing from her body.

She introduces her as『daughter of the demon king』

I was surprised

Why 『daughter of the demon king』in the hut and why in the heart of the mountains?

The girl says.

『I want a sword to be able to destroy humans that tormenting father.』

The rumor of the wind from 『Hero army』, in that information the 『Demon king army』drive away to another place and drifted to this remote mountain.

I answer

『I can't be able to cooperate with the demon that enemy of 《 Spirit tribe》, I descendants of 《 Dwarf tribe》destroyed by demon like you.』

The 『Spirit army』defeated in the previous《Spirit war》.

During that time 《 Spirit tribe》also《 Dwarf tribe》,《 Elf tribe》and 《Goblin tribe》, there were whole tribes who support the world.

And then 『Spirits army』 were defeated, the king of spirits was arrested and The dark age of 『Destruction others tribe』by a demon tribe comes after that.

Then today that several thousand years passed, the rest tribe which succeeded in escaping only a few, and everyone lives hiding from demon tribe.

The girl says.

『You know the history of that completely. I ask you on the agreement. Master swordsman Zegius Bahamut.』

I answer

『Bring up the name that I abandoned far back in the past now..... 。 From look greatly demon tribe not having another chance.』

I ignore the girl and going to enter the hut.

However, I've not assumed that the girl is good.

『I don't say free charge. Let's entrust it with my heart. You know, the demon tribe has two hearts on the right and left? I said that I offer you one. As for the heart of the daughter of the demon king? I'm sure there are people who buy

very high price.』

Sure, what the girl said was right.

Today the human tribe drove the demon tribe, from a rumor I've heard, that the heart which took out from a live demon tribe have traded at a higher price.

The heart of the demon tribe taken out is used as『Panacea』and It is taken to the auction as admiration use to some millionaires, and it is knocked down with a high price.

If it is the thing of『the daughter of the demon king』– -.

However, I ignore the girl and come back to the hut.

『Why?! Do you say even the heart of the daughter of the demon king is not worth?! 10 million G is valued not fall! 』

Furthermore, the girl still persistent

Afterwards, about ten days.

She demands me to make swords not spare even while sleeping, I'm really tired and gave one condition.

『..... Enough to say that I will make it. However, I will use your heart as a magical power of the『Sword』. And I will put my tribe『Grudge』on the sword. The 『Curse』that never able to release, even『Curse』squeezing your spirit to run out. Still, wield that sword, If you say that it will confront the human and the hero army, I don't stop it. 』

The girl's expression puzzled for a moment but accepted a condition immediately.

And I took out 『heart』 from her, I put with all 『Grudge』of the destroyed dwarf tribe.

I built masterpiece sword– – cursed sword 《Criminals judgement sword Criminal Darkness 》.



And then, after a little while, from the rumor of the wind I've heard, 『Demon king army』pushed back『Hero army』outside a territory and the world was halved again.

Certainly, I am convinced that it is the activity of the demon king daughter — Selenust Granzyme 8 generations.

And she surely grows up, and take the seat of the demon king, though I am watering ancestor's grave Fufu, I laugh.

Why I cooperate with her?

I gave the sword to the demon tribe which is the ancestral enemy, moreover daughter of the demon king, and the curse of the deceased is that the action was equal.

I'm still watering at the tomb of the ancient people now and add flowers.

That scene, no matter what self-mocking laughter come.

But she survives.

She entreats to me even though I refuse it how many times without any sleep.

When that time “then, I will do what I like” said that『Eyes』.

She is desperate to protect the same tribe as well.

Surely my ancestors also have same 『Eyes』there's no mistake.

After all, 『Same tribe』and『Other tribe』What's difference?

It is merely a whim of 『God 』that made this world?

However, I am not even a good person.

I took her heart when alive.

And I put all 『grudge』and created 『Cursed sword』.

Until now, that sword— 《 Criminals judgement sword Criminal Darkness 》 also called『The best sword of the world 』which could push the disadvantage of the demon army, but it was different.

She is — Selenust Granzyme 8th generation overcame in strong 『Curse』 dwelling in that sword.

She's already lost one heart engulfed by a curse and only loss of life if she can't overcome the curse.

I put my hand to the tomb of the ancient people and talking to myself.

『Dwarf god. When the age come and this『negative chain』 called war disappears? 』

There, not a possibility the response is heard—.

——I make a step to a small workshop in a mountain hut to make convincing weapons again.

Chapter 68: Zeguis Bahamut's workshop. (The second part)

I drink coffee and take a breath.

[Heave-ho..... Well, holding out a little longer?]

I hold the rod which is entrusted by Lily jou-chan in hand and restart smithing.

One of the 《sacred treasures》 called 《Saint staff Forcelanebut》(1). It said that the person who can use the equipment only has a title《Grand wizard》and it's the rod that Lily jou-chan trust to me.

[..... There is still blacksmith craftsman who created a monster as well, it can be said that the world is still wide. Foffoffo]

I look at the light rod are applied with the divine ornament.

Originally I have three works as 《Blacksmith craftsman》.

That is,

Using a normal enhancement material to enhance the weapon itself

Only the part of the attribute is extracted from the material with 『the attribute』, and the attribute is added to the weapon.

Changing the appearance of the weapon

For example, 《Zwei Handler》 which Kazuha asked me before is the number ③ 『the shape change』.

In the first place, that weapon only the appearance changed from the『wooden rod』 which was a weak weapon into excellent 『large sword』 with my processing technique.

It's own strength desperately hiding, she has deceived others with her weapon.

By the way, 『the enhancement level』 of the weapon to up to +99.

For example, the『wooden rod』enhance it with rare 『material』that monster drop become 『wooden rod +99 』 (offensive ability 1+99).

Therefore, if you want to get higher weapons, it's better to get a good weapon in the beginning so that it becomes more efficient.

There are many monsters that drop reinforced materials, but the drop rate is very low.

In addition, the cost is required to enhance and 『enhance cost』 continues to rise because it is increasing rapidly, so that strengthens to the maximum value must be hard.

Besides, it is drop material for 『attribute addition』. This rise further.

Not only drop rate is less than normal material, even the enhance cost jumps up to several orders of magnitude.

The reason can you understand?

There isn't an exaggeration, in this world, whether you can attack pinpoint to 『weak attributes』 of the opponent, it will decide the battle.

As for the『weak attributes』, attack damage compensation value is 『250%』 has great meaning.

By the way, enhancement for attribute addition, only once.

If the『 Wooden rod 』you adding it with the 《fire attribute》 it becomes the 『 Wooden rod (fire) 』. Then, if you attack the enemy with fire attribute weakness, the amount of normal damage in a correction to 250%.

However, once attributes added by the blacksmith to the weapon it can't remove the attribute.

Moreover, the attributes can be attached to one weapon is basically only one.

I was fascinated by the gem that shines 7 prismatic colors that are on the top of the 『Saint rod』 that I am holding in my hand.

Amazing place of this sacred treasure is the magic called 《 attribute

enhancement》 attached to this gem.

Originally only 1 type attribute enhancement that it is one of the grant magic, and this magic to strengthen magic attributes that oneself cast, but it can only be added once cast.(2)

In addition, if you want to overlap, it's impossible.

And it's not with the skills of ordinary people who can put this 『attribute enhancement』 to the weapon that normal 『blacksmith』 can do.

In the first place, I don't hear techniques that can put 『magic』 into 『weapons』 in the technique of blacksmith either.

That can be added is the attribute of base material enhancement that drops from the monsters.

A weapon adds grant magic to itself like Tao in the inside, to improve the effect time treatment, also there the adventurers who doing it too. But all grant magic does not become a target among them. (3)

I thinking more while polishing a gem.

Then, what's this 『Saint staff Forcelanebut』, a 『monster』?

It's because this isn't a kind of attribute, that《 attribute enhancement》added to these sacred treasures makes that the subject.

No, It may be said that it is one kind of attribute closely.

However, it's different from usual 《 attribute enhancement》it is a surprising thing because it says that an enhancement object switches each time magic used.

In other words, It improves every attribute to cast magic.

And it is 《Great wizard Lily Zearuroddo》 which handle this 『Saint staff』can use all attribute magic.

[.....Maybe the one that doesn't make angry is not Kazuha, maybe Lily ojouchan.....。 Foffoffo]

The attribute reinforced the correction value strengthened by 《 the attribute

enhancement 》 is 250%.

In short, Then

2 kinds of attribute magic which are the 『strong attribute』 with ordinary use, the damage correction is 250%.

The remaining 10 kinds of magic that not 『strong attribute』 own, normal damage is offset by the negative correction

When it's magic of the strong attribute to the 『weak attribute』 of the opponent, the damage correction doubles 2.5 times $*2.5 \text{ time} = 6.25$, and even more, the damage correction even the usual magic that is not strong attribute is 250%

With the 『Saint staff forcelanebut』 all attribute magic is reinforced .

And 《Great wizard》 who can chant all attribute magic.

When the two sets, no matter how terrible if the 『weak attribute』self is known or — —.

[.....I can't image it..... Foffofo....]

I finished polishing the gem of the staff and boil water again in the furnace.

Lily jou-chan arrive shortly to get Saint staff.

Even if it's said that she will ask for maintenance variously, the creator of this sacred treasure has already made up a perfect thing.

What can I do is to ascertain whether the evil 『Curse』 was not added to this gem.

「.....Anyway, it's possible to see something wow. It's good to be alive.....」

Also, there is no wonder as made over their own lifespan.

Which needs a lifetime to create one article left for a history—.

—Because not even say it is the ultimate gift for 『blacksmith』.

Chapter 69 :The love story of Erinu Azel limes.

『Azel limes empires: Azel limes castle: King room』

[Is it true? Father!]

Including me, the followers. No, the soldiers ran and gathered towards the king.

[..... Yes, Erinu. About the Hero Gail, he has become like that, also..... the progress of Reinharein who is the younger sister too.....。 I was able to finally notice that it was all caused by my indiscretion]

[Father.....。 To recognize his mistake]

I could not believe it.

Father hates to change manners and customs. No, the habit that has continued from generation to generation。

[Everyone will hear it, too. Just what I said now. At this moment, to all 1,000 soldiers who announced their candidacy for 『Hero candidate』——]

The history is going to change.

By her, after the 『War maiden』— Kazuha Axeplant-sama activity.

[— I command to all members to be demoted to 『Alternate candidate』]



In the 《Azel limes empire》, there is a 『Ceremony』 that has been inherited from generation to generation on behalf of the world.

The 《Spirit army》 was defeated in the 《spirit demon war》 that happened several thousand years ago, and the world entered into the 『Dark age』which began when a demon tribe rule over the world.

As for the 《King of Spirit》 who commanded the 《 Spirit Army 》, was sealed by the demon tribe, and the remaining spirit tribe, dwarf tribe, elf tribe, and

goblin tribe who took part in the『Spirit Army』, most were expelled.

The world population had been reduced already, with the world that suitable for a『Dark age』 where only the demon tribe dominates the top.

But, the survivor spirits were on the alert and assessing the opportunity of counterattack in secret.

Several thousand years have passed, and the world situation changed gradually after the『human tribe』 appeared in the world.

『——Exchanging《contract》with them, and working together to expel the《demon tribe》who is violating the world——』

At the time, humans gradually enlarged the territory in length in the form of a『country』, and the spirit tribe who survived drew each others' expectations.

The Spirit tribe granted knowledge about the [gene of magic] to the scholars of the human tribe.

And the human tribe was given a human — — the『Hero』 with sacred power equal to the head of the spirit tribe in the form called『Ceremony』.

As a result, humans got the power of《 magic 》 that only a demon tribe could use.

Also, the spirits made a『Hero』, an strengthened human warrior to lead an attack the territory of demon ——.



『Azul limes castle: Princess bedroom』

[But unexpectedly.....。 That father carries out a gender-equal system personally...]

There has been a custom of『androcracy』 for a long time in this《Azul limes empire》.

Men go to war, and women are specified to make a child for descendants prosperity. Such division of roles exists.

And if you want to become famous as a『 Soldier 』 even if you applied, it will

never happen, it was also determined that women couldn't become a hero.

Reinharein Arugarudo who is the champion of the previous tournament competition in the 《Etherclan》. She is superior in the sense of fighting than Gailsuto Arugarudo who is her older brother.

However, as for her, she hasn't gained fame as a 『Hero candidate』 only because she is a 『woman』.

So she left the 《Azel limes castle》 and went on a trip to test her strength.

The reason was to change the thoughts¹ of the《Azel limes king》 who is her father.

It will be the 『War maiden』- – Kazuha Axeplant-sama existence who will save this country without a mistake.

The name of 『War maiden』 who became her two name spread in an instant all over the world.

Moreover, she was founding a new country called 『Axeplant kingdom』 that's still in the middle of the big news.

I wasn't exaggerating, even if I say that the world has already paid attention to the trend of the war maiden Kazuha Axeplant by these two major news.

Even father may also not be against this world situation

『The power is needed, also it should give fair evaluations』

This words were said to the King at a meeting with the [King of Euphrates] before.

The words surely pierced his heart, for sure.

.....

To get the title of『Hero』 born in this country, it's determined from two stages.

First, adventurers must raise each ones abilities and give an introduction as

『Alternate candidate』.

And next, when judged to have enough ability. It will be promoted to『Hero candidate』.

A title as 『Hero』 will be granted by the king to the person who is suitable to have the power and lead the 『Hero army』 from there.

However, father gave the order to sort a new『 Hero 』, because the hero Gail stopped being a hero and then he returned all 『 Hero candidate 』to square one again.

Tomorrow I'm sure it will be announced officially in the nation and other countries, and everyone will start from the 『Alternate candidate』.

And now it is possible to obtain honor by the power of 『gender equality』, a harsh race for sorting the genuine 『Hero』.

[.....What on earth will happen? Kazuha-sama.....]

She is already the queen of another country.

I don't think that she will return to 《Azel limes》 now and start from 『Alternate candidate』and aim to become a 『Hero』.

But.....。

[.....I wonder why. My 『heart』 she, Kazuha Axeplant-sama.....]

I should not.

She is a woman.

But, I don't know why, I was assaulted by a very nostalgic feeling.

As if it was something I've always been longing for.

As if it was something I've always loved.

When both the sadness and the despair climbed all over, that time when I gained happiness, the feeling of happiness—.

[.....You.....Who are you? Kazuha-sama.....]

Of course, my voice cannot reach—

—Tonight, I also spend a sleepless night.

Translation:

Chapter 1-3: [Oniichanyamete](#)

Chapter 3-56: [Henouji Translation](#)

Chapter 57+: [WhiteNightsite](#)

Epub: [TrolloWN/LN EPUB](#)